

BX 5199 .T45 A3 1881a  
Thirlwall, Connop, 1797-  
1875.  
Letters to a friend







LETTERS TO A FRIEND

BY

CONNOP THIRLWALL

LATE LORD BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015

# LETTERS TO A FRIEND

BY

CONNOP THIRLWALL

LATE LORD BISHOP OF ST. DAVID'S

EDITED BY

THE VERY REV.

ARTHUR PENRHYN STANLEY, D.D.

DEAN OF WESTMINSTER



LONDON

RICHARD BENTLEY & SON

PUBLISHERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

1881

LONDON :  
PRINTED BY J. S. VIRTUE AND CO., LIMITED,  
CITY ROAD.

TO THE BELOVED MEMORY  
OF A WIDELY HONOURED, DEEPLY LAMENTED FATHER,  
AND TO A MOST DEAR SISTER,

**These Letters,**

WRITTEN BY THEIR FRIEND AS MUCH FOR THEIR INTEREST  
AS FOR HERS TO WHOM THEY WERE ADDRESSED,

**Are Dedicated,**

IN THE BONDS OF THAT AFFECTION WHICH UNITED,  
AND UNITES, THEM ALL.



## PREFACE.

---

THE following Letters are selected from a correspondence of ten years with a young friend, one of a Welsh family in which Bishop Thirlwall took great interest. It was felt that they supply a side of the Bishop's character which was not sufficiently appreciated in his lifetime, and which the correspondence with his own contemporaries does not adequately represent. They disclose the kindly, genial heart which lay beneath that massive intellect ; they show the tender regard for the sufferings of those with whom he was brought into contact by the circumstances of ordinary life ; they exhibit the playful affection for the tame creatures which formed almost part of his household ; they are full of the keen appreciation which he felt for all the varying beauty of the natural seasons ; they show the immense range of his acquaintance with the lighter as well as the graver forms of literature ; they indicate the enthusiastic delight which he, no less than his correspondent, took in the language and traditions of the Welsh diocese and country which he had adopted as his own ; they reveal also some of his innermost thoughts and feelings on the great moral and religious questions of all time, concerning which in his published writings we have only the external and judicial expression.

I have been requested, by those to whom the publica-



tion of the two volumes of the Bishop's Correspondence has been intrusted, to add, by way of preface, the remarks made concerning his character and career on the occasion of his interment in Westminster Abbey. The discourse from which they are taken was an endeavour to set forth the religious use of wisdom based on the words from the Book of Job, "Where shall wisdom be found, and where is the place of understanding?"

A few sentences of the sermon have been omitted, and a few added.

It will be understood that the sermon dealt only with the more general aspects of his career. My personal acquaintance with him was too late and too slight to justify any detailed criticism or eulogy.

A. P. S.

---

Let me freely speak to you of this patriarch of our national Church in his two capacities of a universal scholar and of a wise ecclesiastical statesman.

Of that thirst for knowledge in all its parts of which the Bible speaks, of the mastery of all ancient and modern learning, few, if any, in his time have been more wonderful examples than he who from his eleventh till his threescore and eighteenth year was always gathering in fresh stores of understanding. Of him, as of Solomon, it might be said, "Thy soul covered the whole earth." There was hardly a civilised language which he had not explored both in its structure and its literature. He was the chief of that illustrious group of English scholars who first revealed to this country the treasures of German research, and the insight which that research had opened into the mysterious origin of the races, institutions, and religions.

of mankind. Many are now living who never can forget the moment when, in the translation of "Niebuhr's Roman History," they for the first time felt that they had caught a glimpse into the dark corners of the ancient times which preceded the dawn of history. There are many who gathered their early knowledge of the Grecian world from the first history which brought all the stores of modern learning to bear on that glorious country and its glorious people, and which still, after all that has been done, remains the only history filled with the continuous sense of the unity of its marvellous destinies in their decline as well as in their rise. Many there are who have never lost the deep impression left by the attempt to trace the refined and solemn irony of ancient tragedy and human fate;\* many also who, in his masterly analysis of the composition of the Gospel narratives, first gained an insight at once alike into the complicated structure and the profound substance of the sacred volume.† Such a man is a boon to a whole generation, both by the example of his industry and by the light of his teaching. Even to the very last, even in old age, in blindness, in solitude, he continued with indomitable energy the task of acquiring new knowledge, of adding another and another finish to the never-ending education of his capacious mind; becoming, as he said when at the age of seventy-six he released himself from the cares of his diocese, becoming a boy once again, but a boy still at school, still growing in wisdom and understanding. Hear it, laggards and sluggards of our laxer days; hear it, you who spend your leisure in the things and the books that perish with the using; hear and profit by the remembrance that there has been one amongst us to whom the word of knowledge came in all its force and

\* Essay on "The Irony of Sophocles." See "Remains," p. 6.

† See Introduction to Schleiermacher's "Essay on St. Luke."

beauty, to whom idleness, ignorance, and indifference were an intolerable burden, to whom the acquisition of a new language or a new literature was as the annexation of a new dominion, or the invention of a new enjoyment. Well may he rest amongst the scholars of England beneath the monument of Isaac Casaubon, whom we have of late learnt to know again \* as if he had lived in our days, and in the grave of his own famous schoolfellow,† of whose labours in the same field of Grecian history he once said, with a rare union of simple modesty and noble disinterestedness, that to himself had been given the rare privilege of seeing the work which had been the dream of his own life superseded and accomplished by a like work on a larger scale, and in more finished proportions, by the beloved and faithful friend of his early youth.

It may be disappointing to some that this prodigious acquisition of knowledge was not accompanied by a corresponding productiveness. With the exception of the few indications we have given, his learning perished with him. The light which he contributed to theology was far less brilliant and permanent than that which had come from Arnold or from Milman, or from some of the great German theologians whom he so highly honoured. Still there was a form of wisdom which does not lie buried with him in that narrow vault. There is an old English word which has now somewhat changed its meaning, but which in former times was applied to one of our greatest divines, Richard Hooker—the word “judicious.” We now use it in the restricted sense of “cautious” or “sagacious.” But in its proper meaning it signified exactly that quality of judgment, discretion, discrimination, which is the chief characteristic of the biblical virtue of wisdom. Hardly, perhaps, has there been any

\* Memoir of Isaac Casaubon, by Mark Pattison.

† George Grote, historian of Greece.

English theologian, rarely even any professional Judge, to whom this epithet, in this its true sense of *judicial*, *judge-like*, was more truly applicable than to the serene and powerful intellect that has just passed away. In that massive countenance, in that measured diction, in that deliberate argument, in those weighty decisions, it seemed as though Themis herself were enshrined to utter her most impressive oracles ; as if he was a living monument on which was inscribed “*Incorrupta fides, nudaque veritas ;*” \* as if he had absorbed into his inmost being the evangelical precept, “Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.” It must indeed be allowed that there were times when his voice failed to be raised in emergencies which seemed to demand it—that there were occasions when even in his firm hand the scales of justice trembled from some unexpected bias—when his clear vision was dimmed for a time by a glamour which fascinated him the more because its magical influence was unlike to anything in himself—when his majestic serenity was ruffled by the irritation of some trivial contradiction or small annoyance. But for the larger part of his career the even current of his temper, the piercing accuracy of his insight, the calm dignity of his judgment, even when we might differ from its conclusions, remained immovable ; and thus, when he rose to the Episcopal office, it almost seemed as if in this respect it had been created for him—so naturally did he from it, as from a commanding eminence, take an oversight of the whole field of ecclesiastical events—so entirely did his addresses to his clergy assume the form of judicial utterances on each of the great controversies which have agitated the Church of England for the last thirty years, and thus become the most faithful as well as impressive record of that eventful time. Such a character insensibly

\* The expression of the late Archdeacon Moore.

acted as a constant check on extravagance, a silent rebuke to partisanship, a valuable witness to "the entire dominion which prudence has" (to use the words of Burke) "over every exercise of power committed to its hands," "especially" (again to use the words of the same great statesman) "when we have lived to see prudence and conformity to circumstances wholly set at nought in our late controversies, as if they were the most contemptible and irrational of all things." To have beheld such a judgment-seat established amongst us is a warning and a blessing for which we shall often crave in vain now that its oracle is dumb, but which it is for us to reproduce, so far as we can, by the memory of the extent to which we once admired it, and of the strength wherewith it strengthened us.

And there is yet this further lesson :—"Where was it that this wisdom was found, or where was the place of this wonderful understanding?" It was on a throne where experience has often told us that it is missing—in a place where we are often justly warned not to look for it. It was in that sacred calling which, by the very reason of its sacredness, is exposed more than the other great professions of our country to the fits of sudden fanaticism, to the hurricanes of well-intentioned panics, to the convulsions of blind party spirit. It was on the heights of that Episcopal order which, by the very reason of its eminence, often becomes the prey of timid counsels, unequal measures, and narrow thoughts, but which, when worthily occupied and worthily used, gives room and scope as no other office, either in Church or State, to the exercise of that width of view and impartiality of judgment of which "the wisdom" of the Bible is the divine expression.

When we sometimes hear it said that in our day there are fewer attractions for the nobler intellects and the more gifted spirits to enter the sacred ministry—when we hear

it regretfully said that those who enter often become demoralised in their highest mental aspirations by taking holy orders—let us ask what was the experience suggested by the career which is now closed. He had been destined to another lofty calling—that of the Bar—where, if anywhere, some of his most peculiar gifts might have had the fullest development and gratified the highest ambition. But he found that in the ministrations of the Church of England there was a field for a yet larger development of his moral and intellectual stature—for the exercise of a yet nobler aspiration. If from any cause since that time the calling of an English clergyman has become less congenial to such characters—if its sphere has become more contracted—if the difficulties placed in the way of embarking upon it have increased, or the inducements to enter upon it have diminished—it is well for all those who are concerned to look to it, for few graver evils can befall a Church, no more formidable prospect threaten its dignity and its usefulness. And as we so regard the question, let us think once and again what were the advantages which he brought to the ministry and hierarchy of the English Church, and what were the advantages which it offered to him. He brought to it the assurance that in the ranks of its clergy there was no reason why the love of truth and of learning should not abound, why critical inquiry should not pursue its onward course, why the intellectual and spiritual elements of Christianity should not constantly prevail over those which are material and formal. There are those who remember that when he was raised by a courageous statesman\* to a seat in the English Episcopate, while

\* See Torrens's "Life of Lord Melbourne." It is interesting to observe in this account that there was at least one eminent clergyman who did not share the panic occasioned by Bishop Thirlwall's nomination. The Primate had assured Lord Melbourne that he saw no cause of objection in the preface to the translation of Schleiermacher's Essay. That Archbishop Howley



some trembled with alarm at the entrance of this bold intruder, as he was deemed, others confidently predicted that this intrusion, if so it were, would give to the Church of England a new lease of enduring life. Have not the prophets of hope been justified in their anticipation of good ten times more than the prophets of fear in their anticipations of evil? Are there any now from one end of the Church to the other who are not proud of the man who has thus adorned their calling, and ennobled the career of the humblest curate of the most secluded hamlet? Are there any who would not feel that English Christianity and English literature would have been the poorer if Connop Thirlwall had become a mere successful lawyer, or remained a mere private scholar, instead of giving by his presence in the Episcopate an example and a guarantee that liberal sentiment, even-handed justice, free research, had their proper sphere in the high places of the English Church? He stood not alone in that former generation of noble students in those days which "they that are younger now have in their derision." Others there were, perhaps, in their own way, as gifted as he, and who certainly left a deeper and wider impress on the writings and the actions of our time, and who were less restrained in their utterances by caution or reticence. But he of all that memorable band who found their natural calling in the ministry of the should not have been startled by the boldness of that keen criticism is in keeping with the like freedom of thought which induced him to receive Arnold at ordination, in spite of the hesitation to admit not only the Pauline authorship, but the canonicity of the Epistle to the Hebrews, and which caused him to acquiesce without remonstrance in Lord John Russell's nomination of Dr. Hampden to the See of Hereford. It is true that this sagacious discernment of the lawfulness of such free inquiry in religious matters was combined with a caution which might easily be mistaken for timidity; and the fear of giving offence to the clergy sometimes overbore even his characteristic courtesy. But it is worth recalling these traits because they have been often overlooked, and because they imply a largeness of mind which, if it had but found fuller scope in action, whether in his own or later times, might have saved the Church from many dangers and inconsistencies.



English Church was the only one, at least in England, that mounted to its highest ranks, and visibly swayed its counsels. That long and honoured existence bids us not to despair of our Church or of our Faith; but it also warns us to keep them at least on the same level that made his presence amongst us possible. It may be that, whatever betides, there will always be an inducement for the simple enthusiast, the stirring administrator, the eager partisan, the zealous dogmatist, to take a place in the ranks of the evangelists or pastors of the Church. But if there are to be amongst the clergy pillars of the House of Wisdom like to him that is gone, there must be something more than this. It is not too much to say that one main attraction, which drew him and like characters to the sacred ministry of our Church, was its national character, and therefore comprehensive, varied, and onward destiny. To nothing short of this, to no meaner service, beneath the dogmatic or ceremonial yoke of no lesser communion, would the giants of those days have bowed their heads to enter. Other advantages, moral or material, may be furnished by the separated, disintegrated, or exclusively ecclesiastical sects or churches of our own or other countries. Many are the excellent gifts possessed by our Nonconformist brethren which we lack, and perhaps shall always lack. But they themselves would confess with us that such as he of whom we speak would have found, and could have found, no abiding-place in their ranks. And only, or almost only, in a national Church, where the permanent voice of the nation, and not only a fraction of it, takes part in the appointment of its highest officers—was such an appointment possible, or at least probable, as that which gave to us the prelate whom we all now alike delight to honour and mourn to lose.

Such was the public career of him whose mortal remains

are to be laid beneath this roof. Some perhaps will lament, with a natural regret, that the prelate who, of all its occupants, has most conspicuously adorned through a long Episcopate the ancient see which reaches back to the earliest beginnings of British Christianity, should not have found his last resting-place in the loneliness and grandeur of his own cathedral of St. David—in the romantic solitude of that secluded sanctuary—beside the storm-vexed promontory that overlooks the western sea. But it was also a natural feeling, in which his own clergy and people proudly share, that one whose fame belonged not to a single diocese, but to the whole Church of England and to the whole world of letters, should claim his rightful place amongst the scholars and philosophers of our country. And in these days there is a satisfaction in the thought that at least one great Churchman by general consent found his way into the innermost circle of the sages of our time—that amidst the cynical and critical analysis of our modern philosophy, there was at least one Greek to whose lofty intellect the religion of Jesus Christ was not foolishness—and amidst the craving for scholastic distinction and oratorical ceremonial exaggeration which marks our modern theology, at least one reverent believer to whom its reasonable service, its unfathomed depth, its wide-reaching charity, its unadorned simplicity, were not stumbling-blocks, but attractions.

And this brings me to one concluding remark. I have hitherto spoken only of the mental grandeur of him whom we mourn. It is this chiefly which concerns us on this occasion. It is the vindication of the religious mission of learning and wisdom that I have thus briefly put before you. Yet those who knew the man in his inner life knew well that within that marble intellect, behind that impassive severity, beneath that ponderous eloquence, there was a moral fire which warmed and fused the granite mass through which it breathed. That was no

mean sense of duty which constrained him, when in middle life he entered on the Episcopate, to throw his vast linguistic power into the difficult, though to him grateful task of learning, as no English bishop since the Conquest had ever learnt, the language of his Cambrian diocese. That was no inconsiderable effort of moral courage and far-sighted justice which led him on one occasion in his earlier years to vindicate, amidst obloquy and opposition,\* the solution of a great academical difficulty which, since that time, all have accepted; or, on another occasion in his later years, to vindicate the endeavour to remedy a great ecclesiastical grievance by a solution† which by the factious and fanatical rivalries of modern politics had been cast aside, but which all eminent statesmen of a former generation had combined in urging. That was no cold or callous heart which found its chief earthly comfort in the faithful affection of those who grew up around him as his own children and grandchildren, receiving instruction day by day from the boundless stores of his knowledge, and attracted by his paternal care. That was no proud or hard spirit which lived a life of such childlike simplicity, with the innocent enjoyment of his books or of his dumb creatures, or in steady obedience to the frequent call of often irksome duty, or in humbly waiting for his heavenly Master's call.

It was an undesigned but impressive coincidence that during the last days of his life, when blindness had closed his eyes, he employed his vacant hours by translating (through successive dictations) into Latin, Greek, German, Italian, Spanish, French, Welsh, the striking apologue which tells us that, "as Sleep is the brother of Death, thou must be careful to commit thyself to

\* The Admission of Dissenters to the Universities.

† The plan of concurrent endowment for the Irish Churches. See "Remains," p. 243.

the care of Him who is to awaken thee both from the Death of Sleep and from the Sleep of Death," and which tells us further that "the outward occurrences of life, whether prosperous or adverse, have no more effect than dreams on our real condition, since virtue alone is the real end and enduring good." These words, thus rendered with all the energy of his unbroken mind into those seven languages, contain by hazard, as I have said, yet surely not without significance, the two simple, sublime elements of religion—the two conclusions which, not only in those closing hours, but in the fulness of his life, penetrated his reason and his faith: unwavering reverence for the supreme goodness of God, unshaken conviction of the true grandeur of goodness in man. Suddenly the summons came. With one call for him who had been as his own son on earth—with one cry to his Lord in heaven, who to his upward gaze seemed yet more visible and yet more near—he passed, as we humbly trust, from the death of sleep, and from the sleep of death, to the presence of that Light in which he shall see light.

"Where shall wisdom be found, and where is the place of understanding?"

"Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding."

---

On the stone which covers the grave of the two illustrious scholars and friends in Westminster Abbey are these words:—

GEORGE GROTE,

Historian of Greece.

Born November 17, 1794. Died June 18, 1871.

In æternâ memoriâ erit justus.

---

CONNOP THIRLWALL,

Scholar, Historian, Theologian.

For Thirty-four years Bishop of St. David's.

Born February 11, 1797. Died July 27, 1875.

Cor sapiens et intelligens ad disceendum judicium.

Gwyn ei fyd.

[White is his world.]

# CONTENTS.

---

1864.

	PAGE
Cornwall—Etymology of Seilly—Bishop Thirlwall ordained a Druid— His Interest in Welsh Legends—Merlin's Prophecies—Bonover (Beaumaris)—Unfulfilled Prediction of Matthieu du Drôme . . .	3

1865.

Pius IX.—Edward Davis—View of Loss by Death and of Sympathy— Reunion of Friends in a Future State—Present Agency of Departed Spirits—King Arthur—Lord Lytton—Protestant Movement in Italy —Windsor Castle—Regard for the Welsh Language—Recollections of a Roman Spring—Connection with Radnorshire—Breton Con- gress—Napoleon III.—Love of Nature—His Supply of Books— Taine's "Histoire de la Littérature Anglaise"—The Thames near Richmond—Zoological Gardens—Ireland—Dean Stanley—Miss Murray—Objection to destroying Papers—Remarks on Humour— Mrs. Gaskell—Observations on Books—Miss Berry—The Influence of Mistakes upon the Present and Future—Repentance of <i>Sin</i> and <i>Sins</i> —Forgiveness of <i>Sin</i> and <i>Sins</i> —Torquay—Governor Eyre . . .	13
--	----

1866.

Miss Berry—Rev. F. W. Robertson—Broad, Low, and High Church— Anecdote of Sir Charles Napier—Story of Caliph Mamoun—Legend of Abraham—Ezee Homo—Henri Martin—Miss Martineau— Wilkie Collins—Matthew Arnold—Earl Russell—W. E. Gladstone— Ladies' Politics—Indian Legend—Gabriele Rossetti—Austro-Ger- man War—John Stuart Mill—Cession of Venetia—Napoleon III.— Carlyle—Socrates—Indian and European Legends—Conduct of the English in India—Novel-writers . . . . .	53
---	----

## 1867.

	PAGE
Eugénie de Guérin—Observations on Books—Puritanical Observance of the Sabbath—Reform Demonstration—Designs for the Law Courts—Speeches in the House of Commons—The Tichbourne Dole—Allusions to Speech on St. David's Day (1867)—Allusions to Charge (1867) and Attacks upon it—Recollections of Italy—History of Greece—Grote's History of Greece—Windsor Castle—Welsh Books—Metcoroliths—Mill on Female Suffrage—Trinity College, Cambridge—Placed on the Rubric Commission—Canterbury—The Tower—Pan-Anglican Synod—Remarks on Botany and Zoology—Faithfulness—Dream of Tiberius—Etymology of Gosse . . . . .	87

## 1868.

Dutch and German Novels—Ritualism at Tenby—The Talmud—Ecce Homo—Tyndall's Lecture on Faraday—Napoleon I.—Glory and Fame—Mackonochie Case—Robespierre—Selfishness—Goethe—Bunsen—Irish Church Question—The Queen's Diary translated into Welsh—Earl of Derby—Earl Russell—Primitiæ—Literary Criticism—Eclipse of the Sun—Indian Legend—Queen of Spain and Spanish Prospects—Miss Bremer's Anecdote of a Bird—Nature and Value of Rumour—Legal Faculty—Demoralising Effect of Contested Elections—Ecclesiastical Appointments—W. E. Gladstone—John Stuart Mill—Governor Eyre—New Parliament (1868)—Political Poem on the Irish Church Question—Kinglake's Crimean War . . . . .	129
--	-----

## 1869.

Birds—Destruction of Druid Remains in Brittany—Vitality of South American States—Napoleon I.—The National Gallery—Victor Hugo—India Office—Musical Recollections—Cambridge—Huxley—Pronunciation of Greek—Speech on the Irish Church Bill—The Thames—The Temple—Carl Meyer—Tau Coronæ—Charge, 1869—Slavonic Legends—Queen Elizabeth—Goethe—Matthew Arnold . . . . .	179
--	-----

## 1870.

Froude's Queen Elizabeth—Etymology of Grail—Rowland Williams—Exhibition, Burlington House—Article in the <i>Edinburgh Review</i> on Geology—Myths—Charles I.—Cromwell—Mary Queen of Scots—Huxley—Index Expurgatorius—Old Testament Revision Company—Beaumaris—Infallibility Decree—Franco-German War—Plymouth Brethren—Sermons . . . . .	213
--	-----

## 1871.

Carlyle—Westminster Commission—Supposed Contrast between the Heathen-philosophical and the Christian View of Death—Infallibility Decree—French Feeling towards Germans—Remarks on Pius IX.—Observations on Reading—Metaphysics—Ex-Cathedra Declarations—Religious Persecution—Moral Judgment in Sleep—Symbol of the Cross—Tichbourne Case—Paris—Grote—Prince of Wales—Sir Moses Montefiore . . . . .	239
--	-----

## 1872.

	PAGE
Controversy about Prayer—Middlemarch—Speech on the Athanasian Creed—Mr. Burgon—Sir George Lewis—Llanover—Llanarth Motto—John Wesley—Gates Ajar—Stopford Brooke . . . . .	275

## 1873.

Middlemarch—Rev. Malcolm MacColl—Mastland Manse—Napoleon III.—Prince Imperial of France—Louise Lateau—Mrs. Somerville—Hans Christian Andersen—Whitley Stokes—Professor Sedgwick—Hurricane in Minnesota—Coal—Novels—Marie Alacoque—Radnorshire—Miss C. Williams Wynn—John Stuart Mill—Purgatory—Roman Catholic Faith—Life and Affection . . . . .	287
--	-----

## 1874.

Elections—"Quatre-vingt-treize"—Lord Houghton—Resignation of the Bishopric of St. David's—His Removal to Bath—His Proposed Revision of his Works—His Failing Sight—Verses on Friendship . . . . .	301
---	-----

## APPENDIX.

The Bond of Perfectness: A Sermon preached in the Temple Church, in memory of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D., Dean of Westminster . . . . .	307
---	-----





1864.



ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 *Aug.*, 1864.

“I AM truly obliged to you for your Cornish journal, which, while it brings the scenes it describes vividly before my mind, excites in me a strong desire to visit them myself; so that if it should ever happen to me, at the right time in the year, to have just a week at my command, I should be strongly tempted to rush to the Land’s End and actually see my Yarrow. I am afraid that if I did I should be base enough to keep above ground, unless you can assure me that either the glory or the sensation repays the trouble of the descent into that Botallack Mine. I should certainly be more attracted by the rocks, castles, and gardens, and especially the monastic ruins. As you kindly leave me the alternative, I will keep the Diary with religious care until I have the pleasure of returning it into your own hands.

“I shall be glad to read it again and re-consider some of the etymology. I cannot help feeling a little doubt about that of *Scilly*, in which no account is taken of the *c*: though there would certainly be no difficulty about the *s*. You seem to have forgotten that the Welsh for Whit-Sunday is *Y Sulgwyn*. It is remarkable that in Breton, also, *Sul* is *Sunday*, though ‘sun’ is *eol*. It looks as if the *s* was only preserved in the case of the *Dies solis*. That would be against the proposed etymology of *Scilly*. Also, judging from the view in your first sheet, I should doubt whether the general aspect of the isles was likely to sug-

gest a name compounded with *Llech*, which is not a *rock*, but a broad *slab*, or flat stone.

"The epistolary fragment is consigned to Hephæstus, according to your direction. But I am alarmed by an expression in your concluding observations, where you speak of '*the* Arch-druidie mantle having fallen upon me.' I was aware that I had been ordained a Druid, but had not the least suspicion that I had been created Supreme Pontiff of the Order. But no doubt, as the youngest and humblest of its members, I am concerned in the fact of its existence. How odd it is that there should be at the same time two Wilsons broaching heterodox opinions. I hope that your 'better instructed' friend will soon put forth an 'Aid' to Druidie 'Faith.' Something really ought to be done. Hitherto it has been generally believed that the Latin word *Flamen*, a *priest*, was derived from *Filum*, the *thread* with which the head of such a priest was bound, as was my arm with the mystic white riband attached to it by Dr. James. But if things go on at this rate, we shall have people maintaining that *flamen* is derived from the English *flum*."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 25 Nov., 1864.

" . . . I should be very glad on my own account as well as yours if I knew of any published collection of Welsh Legends, and should value the legendary proper more than those which pretended to be historical. As there must once have existed in popular tradition ample materials for such a volume like the 'Tales of the South of Ireland' (translated into German by the Brothers Grimm), their own 'German Children's Tales,' Campbell's 'Popular Tales of the Western Highlands' (which I hope you have), Dasent's 'Popular Tales from the Norse'

(another delicious book), it is a thousand pities that those of Wales should not have been preserved. But I very much fear that very few of them have survived. I remember that several years back an inquiry was sent to me from some collector of Folk-Lore in Germany, I forget through what English friend, whether I could furnish him with any Welsh Legends—meaning such as are still current among the people. I did not know of any such, and if they existed probably a bishop is about the last person who would have any chance of hearing them at the cottage fireside. But if they had existed as late as the last century, I am afraid that then at least they must all have been swept away by the great religious movement, which, however beneficial it may have been in other respects, was not favourable to poetry and art. I suppose there is no pious family among the lower or middle classes which would not think it a sin to repeat or listen to such stories. Your question has reminded me that I meant to have shown you a collection of Merlin's Prophecies, printed at Carmarthen in 1812. They cover the whole history of the Island, 'from Brute to the reign of King Charles.' Admitting it to be probable that Merlin did write such a prophetic history, one might still think it strange that he should stop at the reign of King Charles, and be led to suspect that the history was written then, and referred to Merlin as a prophecy. But on the other hand there is that prediction of the Lancastrian usurpation recorded by Froissart, which, though I have not recovered it, I know I read, and which proves the great antiquity of a part at least of the collection—at least of a popular belief that Merlin had predicted all the great events of English history. The prophecies are in an English metrical translation, but in the Appendix are some in Welsh, which, as they threaten destruction to the Saeson—'gwae fydd i'r Saeson creulon eu genu i'r byd

eried'—I can only read with a Paternoster, that, if not already fulfilled, they never may be. I do not mean you to suppose that this may be the collection in question, as, though it is partly legendary, by far the greater part is merely an outline of English history down to the accession of Charles I. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 Dec., 1864.

"It is always a great pleasure to me to receive a letter from you. It is sure to be agreeable, and generally imparts some useful information. I have been prevented from answering your last sooner by a journey to Radnorshire, on an occasion of which you may see a report in yesterday's *Times*.

"I am very much obliged to you for the extraet from Froissart, with the help of which I have recovered that of Buehon's edition, though so very differently arranged. I have sent a eopy, as I thought you might like to see the original, and also the editor's notes, especially that on the Lancastrian revolution of this century.

"I am sorry that I do not possess Wace's 'Brut.' But it seems certain that, so far from containing any prophecy of Merlin's about the houses of York and Lancaster, it omitted even that which is found in the Brut Arthur, and translated in Book VII. of Geoffrey of Monmouth. For San-Marte, in his edition of Geoffrey, gives in a note an extraet from Wace, in which he assigns two reasons for so doing :—

'Dont dit Merlins les prophésies  
*Que vous avey souvent oies.*  
 Des rois qui à venir estoient  
 Qui la tere tenir devoient.  
*Ne voit son livre translater*  
*Quant jo ne l' sai entrepreter :*  
 Nule rien dire ne volroie  
 Qu' issi ne fu com jo diröie.'

“ This appears to me to make the passage in Froissart the more curious and interesting.

“ I quite agree with you that there ought to be a collection of Welsh Legends. And I now strongly suspect that none of the kind you speak of has ever been made. For I believe I now know something about that which you have heard of. I was led by your letter to look into Keightley's ‘ Fairy Mythology,’ which, I remembered, contains a few samples of Welsh Fairy Legends ; and there I found the following passage :—

“ ‘ The legends, of which we will now proceed to give a specimen, were collected and published in the latter half of the eighteenth century by a Welsh clergyman, who seems to have entertained no doubt whatever of the truth of the adventures contained in them,’ with a note : ‘ A relation of Apparitions of Spirits in the County of Monmouth (?) and (?) the Principality of Wales, by the Rev. Edward Jones of the Tiarch.’ Keightley himself, however, only knew the work by extracts supplied by Mr. Croker. It is probably very scarce now, but the more valuable for having been pre-Lancastrian.

“ In a following page Keightley adds some legends collected in 1827, in the Vale of Neath, by a lady named Williams (no doubt of Aberpergwm), with whom he became acquainted when travelling in North Wales ; and he says they were originally intended for his work, but ‘ circumstances caused them to appear in the supplemental volume of the “ Irish Fairy Legends.” ’ I do not think I have ever seen that supplemental volume. But, as I observed, the legends which you cite are of quite a different kind, and of far higher interest and value. Why should you not make such a collection yourself ? It would be a pleasant occupation for yourself, and a gain to the public.”



ABERGWILI PALACE, 13 Dec., 1864.

“ You give me credit for much more knowledge than I possess. It is from you that I have learnt that Beaumaris had any earlier name. That of Bonover I never heard before ; nor can I guess how it is derived, or to what language it belongs. I thought it possible I might find something bearing on the question in Leland ; but only discovered that just where he might have been expected to speak of Anglesey, two pages are missing in the MS., and he has not a word about Môn. I then looked into Pennant's ‘ Tour in Wales ’ (and is it not delightful to be carried back to that age of innocent simplicity when people brought out Journeys in Wales, just as they do now a Trip to Tartary, or a Holiday in the Himalayas ?), and good Pennant does contain some interesting facts about the early history of Beaumaris, but they are such as to arise a great doubt in my mind, whether before the time of Edward I. there was anything there but the marsh on which was built the castle round which the town afterwards grew. ‘ Edward,’ he says, ‘ created the place ;’ ‘ he built this fortress in 1295, and fixed on a marshy spot, near the chapel of St. Meugan.’ ‘ The marsh was in early times of a far greater extent than at present, and covered with fine bulrushes.’ ‘ The lands on which Edward built the castle were private property ; and it appears that he made the owners full satisfaction, and among other recompenses bestowed on Eneon ap Meredith, Gruffydd ap Evan, and Eneon ap Tegerin, lands in the township of Earianell and Tre'r Ddol, free from rent or service ; the castle itself being built on their ground.’ This does not sound as if there had been any dwellings there before. ‘ Edward built the town.’ There can be no reason why you should not undertake a collection of Welsh legends. The main requisites for such a work are,

I think, a keen enjoyment and delicate appreciation of the poetry, and the utmost simplicity in the rendering. Both I believe you possess and command.

“You never told me anything about the surviving fairies, nor about that stone (I suppose of Ancyra, which happens to be also famous for another, most celebrated and important, known as the *Monumentum Ancyranum*, containing a record of the Acts of Augustus).

“The positiveness of Matthieu du Drôme’s prediction, I have no doubt, caused the postponement of many voyages, and thus to an extent which no one can calculate, disturbed the sequence of events in the world. And what a number of incalculable causes must have conspired to possess Matthieu du Drôme with that firm belief in his own false prophecy!”



# ERRATA.

---

Page	19,	7th line from top,	<i>for</i> "Le Morte Arthur" <i>read</i> "La Morte d'Arthur."
,,	23, 10th	,,	bottom, <i>for</i> "Beside" <i>read</i> "Besides."
,,	194, 15th	,,	top, <i>for</i> "χαῖρε" <i>read</i> "χαῖπε."
,,	209, 9th	,,	top, <i>for</i> "et l'Empire" <i>read</i> "et de l'Empire."
,,	271, 4th	,,	bottom, <i>for</i> "Magdalene" <i>read</i> "Magdalen."
,,	297, 12th	,,	bottom, <i>for</i> "ultra tombe" <i>read</i> "oltre tomba."



1865.



ABERGWILI PALACE, CARMARTHEN, 3 Jan., 1865.

“ . . . THE history of Pio Nono is quite a tragedy. I am reading the last volume of the unhappily unfinished (and never to be finished) work of Gualterio, ‘Gli ultimi Rivolgimenti Italiani,’ which relates the opening of the present Pontificate. I had not before quite so clear an idea of the Pope’s character, and of its influence on the course of events.

“ He began with good intentions for a moderate reform, not one which would ever have reached to the root of the evil. He found himself placed between the expectations of the Liberals on the one hand—expectations which he had unconsciously and unwillingly raised to an extravagant height—and the stubborn opposition of the Conservatives, by whom he was surrounded, on the other. He wanted strength of mind and character to control or withstand either, and yielded alternately to the one through a strong craving for popularity, to the other through good-nature and unwillingness to give offence.

“ When at last the storm which he had raised through his own fluctuations of will and purpose fell upon him, he threw himself without reserve into the hands of the reactionary party, and closes his reign by a revival of the pretensions of Boniface VIII. . . . He seems to have been always conscious of his own weakness, and was alarmed at the expectations which he felt he had neither the energy nor the ability to fulfil. Gualterio says : ‘Non lasciava di



dire ingenuamente agli amici : Ma si vuole da me ciò di cui non sono capace : Dio mio ! mi credono un Napoleone. Ma se non ne ho nè la forza nè l'ingegno !'

"Poor man ! with his Immaculate Conception, and his Peter's pence, and his Antonellis and Merodes, all conspiring to keep every breath of truth from reaching him, and lapping him in a dream of universal monarchy in the depth of his actual impotence.

"I return all the best wishes of the New Year, but feeling that no one has more need of them than myself, if they would help to make it a little more profitable than its forerunners. My unfortunate experience is, that the less time I have remaining the faster it seems to run, and the less to deposit of what is good for anything."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 25 Jan., 1865.

"You are not content with making all your letters delightful, but seem bent on making each more delightful than the last. No story in Scheherazade's budget, nay, no chapter of Sir Edward himself, could be so interesting as your description of Knebworth, which not only pictures the place, but opens a view into the laboratory of the owner's mind. I am most thankful for the sight of his letter, which I return.

"It is strikingly characteristic of the writer, and a very precious memorial. There are two or three words which made me wish that his hand had been more like yours, which is the perfection of practical caligraphy. You give me credit for much more reading than I possess. I never saw or even heard of the 'Student,' and am sorry it exists, as it has deprived me of some additional pleasure which I should otherwise have enjoyed. . . .

"This reminds me to ask whether you know a Welsh

artist whom I consider as one of the most ingenious and original sculptors of our day—Edward Davis. Many years ago I sat to him for a bust.\* He afterwards executed a little memorial which I erected in Abergwili Church in honour of Bishop Richard Davis, one of the Welsh translators of the Bible—which is also enriched with a charming englyn of Tegid's. Meyer admired it, the monument, as a most beautiful composition. I have just received from him, E. Davis, an exquisite photograph of a group of 'Madonna and Child,' which led Bunsen also to consider him a great artist. One side of that greatness is that he has hardly an idea outside his art. This gives a unity and simplicity to his character which in our day is very rare.

"If, when you are in London, you would pay a visit to his studio, 17, Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, he would be highly gratified, and you would see a number of beautiful things. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 Feb., 1865.

"I cannot receive your last communication in silence, and yet it seems almost impertinent for me to say anything on the subject, as if your sorrow could be soothed by any words of mine.

"Indeed I have a strong general distrust of the efficacy of words for such a purpose. There is a peculiar difficulty in the way of ministering comfort in such a case: that the mourner does not wish to be comforted, but on the contrary cherishes and clings to his sorrow as a sacred treasure; repels every attempt to mitigate it as a wrong both to himself and to the departed. He may be glad of

\* Edward Davis made a copy of the bust of Bishop Thirlwall for Westminster Abbey in 1876.

sympathy, but it must be the real sympathy of an actual fellowship in the same grief: and that not because such fellowship lessens the grief, but because it increases it. Expressions of general condolence, however, believed to be sincere, may be welcome as tokens of good-will, but can hardly exert any real alleviating power. The afflicted ones stand within a circle of images and feelings of their own, which, painful as they may be, they would not part with for worlds. Any attempt to draw them out of that circle can only inflict a useless annoyance.

“Then is there nothing that a friend outside of the circle can do for one within it, beside a more or less conventional and always ineffectual expression of sympathy? I think there is. But I believe the only attainable object must be, where it is needed, not to lessen the quantity, but to alter the quality of the sorrow.

“For the same sorrow, while it remains undiminished in amount, may be either enervating and depressing or wholesome and bracing. It will be of the former kind as long as the sufferer remains merely passive under it; it may be of the latter if he can be brought to make a mental effort, not against it, but upon it, so as to view it in its true light. Every judicious attempt at consolation must, I think, set out with a full acknowledgment of the right, the value and dignity of the sorrow, and then go on to show that it is only the shady side of a great privilege and blessing, from which it can only be separated by mental abstraction.

“Who that ever had the happiness of knowing a good and amiable man could wish not to have known him, or not to have been beloved by him, or not to have loved him, or not to desire the continuance of his friendship and of communion with him? Yet, except on these conditions, it would be impossible not to mourn over his loss. I know that it is needless to remind you of this; but, in your

self-depreciation, you have dropped words which would imply that a keen sensibility to the loss of departed friends is a sign of weakness of mind or imperfection of character. With due allowance for differences of sex and temperament, I should consider the reverse of this as the truth; and therefore I hardly like to say how much on other grounds I deprecate the superiority which you attribute to me. St. Paul would not have any not to sorrow, but only not as without hope: and the Mirror of perfect holiness was moistened with tears for him whom He loved.

“It was indeed a topic of rhetorical consolation among the ancients, that the separation caused by death is only a loss to the survivor; so that the grief it causes would be a mere selfish passion. I consider this as quite untrue and unjust. Both from the heathen and the Christian point of view, the loss is common to both parties—both have like need to regard the separation as only a temporary absence, such as may take place on earth, but cheered by the prospect of a happy meeting and an abiding union.”

1, REGENT STREET, 17 *Feb.*, 1865.

“ . . . The belief in a personal reunion of friends in a future state is, no doubt, only a belief, incapable of a strict demonstration, and not explicitly revealed. It may therefore be consistently rejected by those who withhold their assent from whatever is not so demonstrated or revealed, as of course it must be by those who altogether deny the existence of a world of spirits. But for those who admit the reality of a spiritual world, the affirmation of the negative doctrine is an utterly unwarranted dogmatism on the mere ground of ignorance. The belief in personal reunion and recognition has been held by the wisest

and best religious thinkers of all ages. If it is not explicitly taught in the New Testament—that is, if passages which seem to express it admit of a different interpretation—it is at least apparently implied and assumed throughout.

“It is, I am aware, hazardous to reason from physical to spiritual laws of being; but I am struck by an analogy which seems to favour the belief which cheers so many bereaved hearts. The great physical doctrine on which men of science appear to be either quite agreed or rapidly coming to an agreement is that of the conservation or (as it has been proposed to call it) persistency of Forces, or Force. No force is ever lost, but only passes into a new form. Motion becomes heat. When the fall of the hammer is arrested by the anvil, there is a sudden cessation of a more or less rapid motion; but it is invisibly prolonged by an inward vibration, which changes the temperature of the anvil, and which, if iron was sensitive, would be accompanied by acute pain. . . . Then, I would ask, are not love and friendship forces? Very real, spiritual forces, which in the present state subsist (persist) through all the changes—outward and inward—of our mortal life? Is it to be thought that they are more liable to perish than those which are employed in making a horse-shoe? And if they are indestructible, can it be conceived that they are to remain for ever without an appropriate object?

“The question as to the present agency of departed spirits on their surviving friends is quite a different one, and is almost hopelessly complicated—to any one who does not believe in sensible manifestations of their presence—by the extreme difficulty of distinguishing between the effects produced by the remembrance of the past and such as can only be referred to a present external agency. The ministrations of which you speak may, I think, be attributed

to the operation of the former cause. But I should be sorry to weaken the belief of any one who clings to the other. . . . I am much obliged to you for your kind offer of a sight of the 'Student.' I should like best that you should bring it with you when you next brighten Abergwili with your presence. I do not know whether you have 'Le Morte Arthur,' published last year from a Harleian MS., with a prefatory essay on Arthur by the late Herbert Coleridge. It is a beautiful little volume, full of manifold interest."

1, REGENT STREET, 27 Feb., 1865.

"The 'Student' has arrived quite safe; but in the short interval which remains before my return for my Ordination I shall hardly have time to look much into it. Sir Edward Lytton's way of speaking about office reminds me a little of Chateaubriand, who doted on it while he affected to disdain it. Sir E. is a great master of language, and almost unequalled in the construction of fiction. But I think there is some ground for a remark which I have seen of a foreign critic, that he stands too visibly aloof from his own creations—like a deity of Epicurus—and that there is more of his mind than of his heart in his works. Their brilliance is too much like that of ice or marble. This is, perhaps, not unconnected with his views of epic poetry, as unfolded in his preface to his 'Arthur,' which I cannot help thinking altogether erroneous.

"Alas! I am obliged to own that Herbert Coleridge's opinions about Arthur are far from orthodox. But the poem was probably the work of a believer, who never asked himself the question which that fatal Zulu put to Colenso. And without pronouncing how it ought to be answered in Arthur's case, I must say that it is much better it should



not be asked if you mean to enjoy his adventures. To reconcile them with his historical personality is exceedingly difficult ; and if, giving them up as historical facts, you only insist on his 'existence,' what is left but a mere shadowy abstraction, incapable of inspiring any human being with a genuine interest ? And why should not your patriotic sympathies be satisfied, if you bring yourself to think of him as the child of his country, which he certainly was, rather than as its father, which is so very doubtful ?

"The revelations contained in the letter I return, as to the Protestant movement in Italy, would have been very melancholy if I had ever expected anything from it in its present shape. But I believe it to be altogether a mistake. I am persuaded that no Italian Reformation can ever be made to rest on so narrow a basis. The Papal system has no doubt made sad havoc with the Christianity of all the intelligence of the country. But yet I think it probable that there is much of it, both among clergy and laity, which may be recovered to, or preserved in, the faith of Christ. But if so, it must be by the exhibition of a church which does not break with all ecclesiastical traditions, but aims at restoring them to their original purity ; which preserves all the institutions and usages that are not at variance with the fundamental truths of the gospel ; one capable of comprehending in its pale large masses, not merely a few knots of 'converted' men, whose only bond of union consists in their common interpretation of some questionable texts, and who treat all who do not adopt their opinions as heathens. Though I believe that the Church of England comes nearer to such an ideal than any other body now existing, I am far from desiring, much more from expecting, that it should be transplanted as it is into Italy, where I do not imagine it could ever thrive. But I think it might suggest a framework for a practicable reformation. Only, as long as

the Papal domination subsists, it is useless to speculate on such a possibility. And the Italian statesmen probably care for nothing but the independence of the civil government, and, that being secured, would be as much opposed to any religious innovation as the most bigoted priest. . . . ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 13 *March*, 1865.

“. . . . As to Arthur, I am afraid that I have led you into a misapprehension. Your question as to the possibility of his having been ‘held real’ by ‘a race not heathen,’ and therefore ‘not in the habit of personifying wholly ideal beings,’ seems to imply that he has been regarded, by those who question his historical existence, as a personification like those which fill the heathen mythologies. But I am not aware that this is the case. I must frankly own that, in the abstract, I should not think it impossible, or without a parallel, that such a personification, having sprung up in a heathen period, should be transmitted, under another name and different attributes, through Christian times. The vitality of heathen traditions under the dominion of Christianity is attested by numberless instances. But I have no such hypothesis about Arthur, nor, as I said, am I aware that it has been proposed by any one. In fact, I do not think the question is so much whether or not Arthur was a historical personage, as in what sense the proposition is to be understood. If it is only that there was a time when British princes were at war with the Saxons, and that one of those princes was named Arthur, it seems to me that nothing can be more probable. But with regard to everything but the name, this is not a distinct historical fact, but simply a general description of a state of things ;



and if this is the only thread of historical truth in the whole web of legend relating to Arthur, it seems hardly worth contending about. And it does not seem as if anything more was maintained by the most learned modern Welsh writers. Carnhuanawg himself appears to attach no value whatever to the story of the exhumation.

"But for my own part I perfectly agree with you in your yearning after reality—matter of fact—whenever it can be brought to light.

"I should be willing to exchange a great mass of fiction—perhaps all Sir Edward's poem—for a few grains of unquestionable historical truth on the subject. Only, where this is not to be had, I think it wise to be content with the creature of the imagination, which after all is a fact, and a very precious fact, though of a different kind. The more I prize historical truth, the more jealous I am of all unauthenticated claims to its character.

"I do wish for leisure to read 'Arthur,' though I strongly suspect that the author is mistaken in his estimate of its comparative value. I know that everybody does not like it, which I believe could not be said of any of his greater novels.

"How happy it is for us that we are totally unable to realise (if I may speak Yankee) such a calamity as the cyclone! There was an article on it a fortnight ago in the *Spectator*, from which it appears that the first accounts fell immensely short of what has since been disclosed by the official reports. The imagination is overwhelmed by its stupendous dimensions and awful effects."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 April, 1865.

"You will have begun to think that your letter of the 22nd (now happily ended) March had either miscarried

or been forgotten. It was, however, forwarded to me in London, and has never since been out of my mind; but neither there nor here have I been able to answer it sooner. You will have seen how I was engaged during part of my absence from home. My visit to Windsor was extremely pleasant and every way satisfactory, with the exception that I was suffering under a very severe cold, and was generally rather indisposed.

“The Queen sent for me soon after the service at which I preached, and honoured me with a private interview, which lasted I think about a quarter of an hour, leading me through a great variety of topics. One on which we dwelt longest was Wales, the people and the language. Though her sentiments on the subject may be known to you, it would have done you good to have heard the warmth with which she expressed her feeling of recoil from the idea of an old language becoming extinct, and you would have been still less able than I was to abstain from expressing your sympathy with it, though, perhaps, hardly warranted by the laws of etiquette. Our talk was throughout easy and cheerful: she even told me about her Welsh nurses.

“In the evening I had the honour of dining with her at a small round table for eight, of whom five were of the Royal Family, and the other guests were my two friends, Lady Augusta Stanley and the Dean of Windsor. Beside the insight into the interior of their family life, I was glad to meet the King of the Belgians, who honoured me with a good deal of conversation. . . . On the whole, it will dwell with me as a sunny memory. Many thanks for your budget of news, which to me had all the freshness of perfect novelty. I have since heard that there is no doubt about the unhappy defection of Lady Herbert of Lea. I am glad to have my ideas of Miss Muloch more and more enlarged and defined. I had never known

anything of her but as the author of 'John Halifax, Gentleman.' I cannot quite make out whether she is a deaconess, or a sister of charity, or simply a good woman (by no means a contemptible thing, even without cowl, cord, or crucifix). Many thanks also for the verses, which are very pretty. I fulfilled my promise of buying her romantic tales, but have hitherto only found time to read one. From the titles and names it would seem as if they were rather classical than romantic. But I find I must shut up, unless I lose this post."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 10 *April*, 1865.

" . . . I sympathize with you in your loss of a trusty old servant. It is perfectly irreparable. Even if the thing had not unhappily become so very scarce, it could not fall to the lot of the same family twice in one generation. It is not a treasure to be found by a lucky chance, but has to be amassed by much care and pains. Shakespere, indeed, speaks of Adam's attachment as a rare sample of the 'constant service of the antique world, when service sweat for duty, not for mead:' and the relation is probably now much more unstable than it was in his time. But still, as it depends mainly on certain permanent laws of human nature, it will no doubt always reward the trouble of cultivating it. . . . "

ABERGWILI PALACE, 22 *April*, 1865.

"Again I have to thank you for a letter full of sweet, pleasant, and interesting things. Though I have not stirred from home since my return from London, the rich perfume of your violets not only regales my sense, but

recalls the recollection of those which at this season, now near half a century ago, I was gathering in the delicious byways about the walls of Rome, where I used to stroll in a more intense enjoyment of the spring than I have ever tasted since : though this, from the suddenness and vigour of its outburst, resembles it more than any other I can remember. I am truly thankful for the sight of the photograph, which enables me perfectly to realise the object which presented itself to the eyes of the Prince of Wales as he listened to the sweet strains of the Cymrian harp.\* The costume is exceedingly well adapted to the artist's function. But I do not think I should say that it was ideal. If it has a fault, it is that which is by some thought to detract from the merits of Lord Stanley. It is too sensible. Gruffydd, in his succinct garb and easy drawing-room chair, presents quite a contrast to the figure which adorns the frontispiece of a little copy of 'Gray's Poems,' in which 'the bard' is exhibited on the extreme verge of that well-known

'Rock, whose haughty brow  
Frowns o'er old Conway's foaming flood,'

instead of being smooth and glossy from the brush and the razor, like those of Gruffydd—

'Loose his beard and hoary hair,  
Stream like a meteor to the troubled air.'

Then, instead of the tight fit, his person is wrapped in one large mantle, the upper part of which, being filled with the wind like a sail, lays bare the whole of his bust. The harp only serves for his left arm to rest upon—and perhaps to prevent him from toppling over until it had

\* Gruffydd, Welsh Harper Extraordinary to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales (and Domestic Harper to Lady Llanover), had the honour of playing at Marlborough House 28th March, 1865, upon the Prince of Wales's triple-stringed harp, made by the late Basset Jones, of Cardiff.

become time for him to 'plunge deep in the roaring tide to endless night'—while the right arm is uplifted to give emphasis to his denunciations of the 'ruthless king:' altogether a figure as different from Gruffydd as the old 'tyrant' from our Albert Edward, the real and useful clearly predominating over the ideal and picturesque in the photograph.

"I did not see that reprint from the *Orchestra*. . . . But I feel highly flattered by your determination to let me pass as a Celt. The fact is, I am a hybrid. It would be vain for me to disclaim all Saxon descent, as my name speaks of a time when some of my forefathers were thirling their way with might and main through the old 'wall' which was the scene of so many hard-fought battles. But on the female side I have reason to believe that I share whatever Welsh blood flows in Radnorshire, where we had family connections, which, when I was a boy, were kept up by periodical visits to a house called Stapleton Castle, near pleasant Presteign, of which, though at that time I saw it not, I used to hear a great deal, as well as of the terrific mountains in the neighbourhood—among others Water-break-its-neck—which inspired me with deep longing, not to be gratified until I became a bishop, when I visited the castle, then become a mere, though very picturesque, ruin. It has now very likely disappeared, or made way for a more modern building. But the old hill, over which I rode with great interest, still continues to break the neck of the same little rill, which forms a tiny cascade, stupendous to the untraveller eyes of former generations, but not now commonly producing any very deep sense of awe.

"All the biographical and historical information of your letter is entirely new to me ; but I am surprised to hear that it is still believed by those who are most likely to know that Manning is expected to succeed to Westminster.

His name has never appeared among those said to have been submitted to the Pope. The last three were, I think, Clifford, Ullathorne, and Errington. The last, it seems, was so obnoxious at Rome, that the Pope was almost provoked to throw all three overboard; otherwise I think Clifford was supposed to have the best chance. What (on earth) is to become of the poor Pope himself, what human being—less than a prophetic bard on the edge of a precipice—can pretend to say?

“Pray do not be too sanguine about that Breton Congress. If anybody thinks it will meet in spite of Cæsar, he must be reckoning without his host—unless a part of the plan is to abolish the imperial rule in Armorica, and to proclaim some new king of Little Britain. But no doubt they may invite their Frères Gallois without anybody’s leave, and with no risk but to those who accept the invitation.”

1, REGENT STREET, 29 May, 1865.

“I am very sorry that I have not been able to write sooner, but during the whole of last week after your, in every sense, sweet \* letter had been forwarded to me, I was involved in a whirl of engagements which left me, I do not say no *time*, but—I beg you to mark the important distinction—no *leisure* for sitting down to write to *you*. This morning I take time by the forelock, and intend to finish this before I open any of the letters which are lying beside me.

“I am sorry for the delay, not because it can be of the slightest consequence in itself, but only because it may have strengthened your doubt whether I desire the continuance of our correspondence, and I wish to set your

\* Alluding to an enclosure of flowers.



mind completely at rest once for all on this point. The doubt could not have suggested itself to any one who was not so amiably unconscious of her own attractions. You evidently take it for granted that the gain is on your side. Even if it was so, after you have told me that my letters afford you a little entertainment, I should be not only unworthy of your kindness, but a strangely selfish creature, if I grudged the time I devote to that object.

“But however natural it may be for you to fancy that anybody could grow weary of your letters, I beg you to be assured that, in the simply selfish and commercial point of view, I consider myself as the gainer by the exchange, and know that the time I invest in it could not be more profitably employed. So far, indeed, as I am a recipient, all on my side of the account is unmixed pleasure and substantial benefit. But as to my active share in the correspondence a word of farther explanation may be required. I must own that I am not fond of letter-writing in the abstract; that, on the contrary, by far the greater part of the time I spend on it is a most irksome sacrifice to duty. The case is wholly different, indeed quite the reverse, when I am writing to you. Only that I may really enjoy what I am about, it is necessary that I should be at perfect liberty and in the humour for writing. This is what I meant by the distinction between *time* and *leisure*. Any time that can be spared is equally good for a letter of business. But the writing to you ought never to be in the nature of a ‘tax’ or a task, but the pleasant relaxation of a really leisure hour, when I have not only no immediately pressing work on hand, but am not distracted by any inward preoccupation. I hope you will let the correspondence proceed under these conditions, which will, I trust, relieve you from all possible misgivings about my wishes.

“I am much obliged to you for the sight of M. Martin’s

letter. I shall be very curious to hear the plan which you finally adopt for your summer excursion. Which of the two between which you are in suspense may be the most likely to yield the greater pleasure, I cannot pretend to say. But I think it is much more probable that the Congress will not take place than that Cæsar will take advantage of it to lay hands on the associates. He has to deal with a much more formidable conspirator in his own household. That unmanageable cousin must fill his mind with most annoying anxiety about the stability of his dynasty and the future of the Prince Imperial.

“As you take a special interest in Cornwall, there are two books, or parts of books, very lately published which you ought to read. One is a small one, entitled ‘Popular Romances of the West of England,’ by one Hunt. The other—which takes an entirely different view of the subject—an article in the collection of Herman Merivale’s ‘Historical Studies.’ Both will be at your service when I return to the country.

“Alas ! it saddens me to think what beautiful things I left there growing every day more beautiful, and that before I return the loveliest will have passed away.”

1, REGENT STREET, *Whit Monday*, 4 June, 1865. ~

“All London, with the exception of a martyr bishop or two, is gone or going out of town ; not only the figures of the season, but the very cyphers, who, whether present or absent, are not considered as making a part of London at all : one-half already packed in excursion trains, and the other half, as may be gathered from the incessant rattling of wheels, on the way to join them. The time seems to invite me to add a small link to our chain. Grateful as I am for the sweets which you send, it is



painful to me to be reminded of the beauties I am losing and have lost. There are none which I prize so much as the thorns. But it is a consolation to me to reflect that I lingered among them to the last possible moment—sacrificing that high day at St. Paul's when the Prince of Wales was there, and the dinner at Merchant Taylors' Hall, for the sake of three days more of their development. And now I should only find them spoiled and fading away. On Saturday I refreshed myself with a walk in the Zoological Gardens, which I had not seen for two years, and found much improved by some new arrangements especially for the greater comfort of the monkeys; and there I saw a white thorn in full blossom, being, I believe, the only one now visible in the Regent's Park. The creatures themselves are an inexhaustible source of pleasure, and can only be thoroughly enjoyed in fine and what we call hot weather, though most of them would refuse it the name. That is, perhaps, the most sensible excuse that anybody can give for voluntarily coming to town at this time of year. Whatever you do, let me conjure you not to send any books to me here. Nothing could be more unwelcome, and actually distressing, than their arrival. It would be like a fresh landing of stores amidst the confusion of Balaklava. You are evidently not aware of my ways. I always, notwithstanding the lessons of many years' experience, bring up with me, for fear of starvation, about ten times as many books as it is possible for me to read, or even dip into, during my stay; and before I go, it generally happens that I have added a good many to the number; so that when the time for repacking arrives, I find myself much embarrassed for room. This, I already foresee, will be the case on the present occasion, as there have been several novelties, besides those 'Romances of the West,' which I could not help ordering.

“But is not your proposal an inchoate breach of faith? I thought that you were to keep the books until you returned them in person. That is the best service they can now do to me; coming by themselves, I have no wish to see them. ‘Frost and Fire’ I have not yet seen, even in an advertisement. I am afraid that I do not know as much as I ought of the author, as from his name I should not have been able to gather whether it was a novel or a book on chemistry. Having read Taine’s work, but not the review of it in the *Edinburgh*, I was excessively surprised by your report of the latter, and looked at it on Saturday. The impression which the work had made on me was not only quite different, but, as to the main point, diametrically the reverse of that which it seems to have left on the reviewer. So entire a freedom from national prejudices in an estimate of our literature I never met with before in a French author. Never before, I believe, did a Frenchman make the admission that the French genius is essentially unpoetical, and that there is no such thing as poetry proper in the language. Taine’s mind, no doubt, is not free from bias; but that which affects his judgment most injuriously is not any national prejudice, but his philosophical theory. The reviewer appears to me to betray an unconsciousness of the truth of many things of which he complains, much more creditable to his patriotism than to his discernment. But to charge Taine with any ill-will towards England, any disposition to conceal the good or to bring out the bad side of the subject, is positive injustice and misrepresentation. His standard of good and evil is not ours; but according to it he seems to me always to judge fairly, and on many points corrects erroneous and unfavourable views of English society which are generally current among his countrymen. The singularly eminent qualifications which he brought to his work, in extent and accuracy of knowledge

and critical tact, the reviewer himself is fain to acknowledge. But the whole article seemed to me unworthy both of the book and of the subject. You would probably hardly find leisure to read four such bulky volumes ; but if you were curious about them they will be always at your service.

“That Indo-Italian novel must be a curiosity. How many things you hear and know of which otherwise would never reach me !” It is not only of the history of your Enchanters that I am profoundly ignorant, but of almost everything that is going on in civilised society. Never fear lest anything you have to tell should not be new to me.”

1, REGENT STREET, 20 *June*, 1865.

“Finalmente—the prospect of deliverance begins to dawn upon me. A very few days more and I hope to be in the country, but, alas ! not before Midsummer Eve, when the days have reached their longest, and all the glory of the spring has passed away, and even all my hayfields have been cleared. To aggravate my regret, the weather has for the last month been so splendid that I can neither expect nor even desire that it should continue much longer, as the country would suffer from drought, as it did last summer.

“The moisture of the Green Isle is less easily drained, and I hope you may see its verdure brightened by sunshine. During my stay, however, I have had one afternoon which I really enjoyed, and which has left a deep and pleasant trace in my memory. It was the Friday in Whitsun week, one of the hottest days we have had. Early in the morning the desire to escape out of London came upon me with irresistible force, and early in the

afternoon, while the heat was most intense, I went to Richmond.

“I had not been there for, I believe, more than ten years, and never before in my life had seen what is best worth seeing about it; having once gone with a party up the river to it, but never having visited the upper regions. Even when I did, it was much more for the sake of the air than of the earth, and without any anticipation of the beauties which were to feast my eyes. I had no conception of the loveliness of the scenes which opened before me as I was rowed slowly up to Teddington Locks. The north bank is entirely occupied with a continuous succession of villas, each with its green velvet lawn sloping down to the water's edge. The opposite side, being, I suppose, included in the Park, is in the state of nature. Perhaps you will be amused at my taking for granted that all this is new to you; but since I saw it I have asked several persons whether they had, and have not met with one who knew anything of it but by name; yet it is not only picturesque, but historical and classical ground.

“There are the villas of the French princes, Pope's villa—not indeed in its primitive form, but yet standing—Strawberry Hill, and several other notable though less celebrated retreats, the history and vicissitudes of which were recounted to me by an experienced boatman. The smaller ‘boxes,’ though unknown to fame, in their flowery greenness presented soothing, though possibly illusive, images of domestic happiness; and I recall with special pleasure that of a corpulent elderly gentleman sitting in his chair on his lawn angling for gudgeons, in a channel of about a foot broad, which was left between the shore and his boat. There was just stir enough in the air to temper the heat, but not to ruffle the glassy smoothness of the river. I believe the whole picture to be quite unique, and it is certainly perfect in its kind.

•

"My only other recreation of a similar kind has been a weekly visit to the Zoological Gardens, which I repeated chiefly for the sake of your gazelle. I have no doubt that it is the same lovely creature you used to admire ; but it has now a pair of strong horns, very inappropriate to the gentleness of its nature, as well as needless under its present circumstances. That it might, though unconsciously, benefit by your recollection of it, I have fed it regularly with buns. It has always been my own favourite, but I would have done the same if it had been a toad, though to do so in the vicinity of Rotten Row certainly required an exertion of moral courage, as well as of kindness, worthy of the Duke of Wellington.\*

"There is one painful feature in the present state of suburban vegetation. The thorns have been almost universally devoured by caterpillars, and are mostly as bare as in the depth of winter, while all the neighbouring trees are unscathed. I cannot help thinking that I saw the luminous moss when I was last at ——. My ears are wide open for the story of your enchanter. But is there any other than Merlyn?"

ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 *Aug.*, 1865.

"You have now, no doubt, all turned yourselves round, and settled at ———, with the delicious feeling of being at home again, and I hope with health thoroughly to enjoy it. . . . I hope you found the dear Llamrei† not the worse for your journey. His case deserves careful con-

\* In allusion to the toad, the boy, and the Duke of Wellington.

† A favourite horse. "Abergwili, *Aug.* 8, 1865.—I left some things unsaid which I had meant to say. I can now only remember one. It is to beg that you will not be in a hurry in deciding on the fate of poor dear Llamrei, on the supposition—so very difficult to verify—that his life has become a burden to him. It must be remembered that though so much less happy than at the outset, it is his only one."

sideration. I think it should be remembered, in the first place, that as to the internal condition of all the lower animals we know absolutely nothing with certainty. So utter is our ignorance, that I have heard my brother of Oxford maintain, with every appearance of earnest conviction, that they are not sensible to pain, only to fear. My own belief is that the truth is just the reverse, viz. that they feel pain just as we do, only without the aggravation of fear. Still, this is only a belief which I am unable to establish otherwise than by questionable analogy. But this ignorance seems to me a strong reason for abstaining from any proceeding grounded on a mere presumption that life has become a burden, unless in cases where, reasoning from analogy and from all visible indications, you feel sure that the creature is suffering intense and incurable pain, as under vivisection, when no doubt you long to despatch the patient almost as much as to shoot the operator. But I am not at all satisfied from your description that Llamrei does 'live wearily,' or that, if he had the choice given him between prolongation and termination of his present existence, he would hesitate a moment to decide for length of days. I believe that to the whole animal creation life itself is a source of pleasure. I have no doubt that a cow ruminating enjoys herself very much like a man smoking his cigar after dinner. The pleasure is of course in proportion to the state of health and spirits; but an invalid does not cease to enjoy life, and would only be induced to wish for death by acute chronic pain or mental suffering. From the latter Llamrei is happily exempt, and most probably from the former; and, if so, I cannot think that he is at all impatient to be released from his present condition."



ABERGWILI PALACE, 2 *Sept.*, 1865.

"I am sorry that I parted with the penultimate instalment of your most pleasant diary \* yesterday, though I am not sure whether I could have summoned courage to deface its fair pages with specimens of my a—caligraphy. I see that in my journeys over the same ground I had an immense advantage over you, as along the west coast from Galway to Donegal I saw everything best worth seeing in the finest weather. From Westport to Londonderry you seem to have traversed the chord of my arc. Thus I saw more of the coast. On the other hand, you saw Cong, which I remember I gave up with great reluctance, finding that it would cost more time than I could spare. On a former trip I was also signally favoured by the weather, so as to have a perfect view of that sublime north-west coast from the sea.

"I took boat near Coleraine on a lovely calm morning, the sea like glass, permitting me to enter a magnificent cave of, I think, 300 feet in depth, which is only accessible in the most profound calms. We landed at Dunluce and the Causeway, rounded Bengore Head, and gazed on the stupendous cliffs on which a part of the Spanish Armada is said to have been wrecked—remarkable also for the singular alternation of black and red layers of rock—and at last stopped to refresh ourselves at Carrick-a-rede, an islet connected with the main by a hanging bridge of two ropes and some planks, and in summer occupied by fishermen. Those who were then there set before us delicious slices of boiled and broiled salmon on plates of peat, which did not prevent me from finding it the most exquisite repast I had ever enjoyed. But while we were so regaling ourselves a change was passing on the face of the sky and of the sea, and as I lingered the boatmen emphatically admonished me

\* A joint journal written for friends.

that it was time to think of our return. The wind was rising and the sea roughening every minute. The scene of the wreck, which, when we had passed it before, only presented the image of a great national deliverance, now, with its beach strewn with huge masses of rock, suggested the idea of imminent personal danger. Presently we were in sight of Bengore Head, which in the morning had looked so serene and quiet; it was now wrapped in mist and spray. We were glad to be able to run our boat ashore, and to scramble for four miles over hedge and ditch to Coleraine, where we arrived drenched, but thankful. . . . I was struck by the title of one of the sculptures you saw at Dublin, the work of my friend Edward Davis. I wonder whether it can be the same on which he was at work when I last visited his studio just at the end of May. It was a 'Venus and Cupid,' and, as it seemed to me, a very original and ingenious composition, representing Cupid with his wings spread, lighting on the maternal shoulders, and gazing on the beautiful face of the goddess, who, I think, does hold him, but otherwise I should have thought 'caught flying' an appropriate description of his case. And yet it is curious that Davis should almost simultaneously have produced two groups so very similar in subject; and if he had begun that which you saw when I was with him, I am quite sure that he would have shown it to me. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 14 Oct., 1865.

"I am sure that you will not attribute my silence, though, perhaps, longer than you had expected, to any want of sympathy for that peculiarly painful situation which you described in your last. I hope that you are now able at least to bestow your undivided attention on



your father, and that he is getting the better of his insidious and obstinate enemy.

“I should certainly have written as soon as the Stanleys had taken their leave, if they had not been immediately succeeded by other visitors, who have but just left me a little brief leisure. The Stanleys went off last Monday for Scotland, having gone on Friday evening to Haverfordwest, and on Saturday made the pilgrimage to St. David's, starting at six in the morning and returning between nine and ten at night. They were delighted with everything they saw both here and at St. David's, and we enjoyed one another's company—being all the while *en quatre*—very much.

“I find that you heard from John what Stanley said about his semi-Cymric origin. I do not know whether you were also told that he attributed all the energy and vivacity of his character to his Welsh blood. I believe your theory is, that the relation between the two great divisions of mankind, the Celtic and the a-Celtic (if I may coin the word in analogy with a-Catholic), is that of mind to matter; and that whenever the two elements are combined in an individual, the only use of the grosser is to serve as ballast to moderate the buoyancy of the more spiritual. Though the theory may not have needed confirmation to yourself, you will be able to cite Stanley's spontaneous confession for the conviction of gainsayers. I have had a letter from him since their arrival at Edinburgh, in which he quite incidentally gives another proof how actively the Welsh ichor stirs in his veins. ‘We slept,’ he says, ‘at Builth, and explored what I had often desired to see, the scene of the death of the last Welsh Prince Llewelyn.’ The only question is whether there is any particle of the Cheshire sol—or stol—idity in his constitution. . . .

“I have no doubt that you have heard of a Miss

Murray, who was once a maid of honour to the Queen, and on account of her mature age was called the Mother of the Maids ; and how she travelled in America, where she fell into the hands of Southerners, who prepossessed her in favour of their domestic institution, and got her to promise that on her return to England she would publish her sentiments in its favour ; and how it was thought that her advocacy of slavery was inconsistent with her position at Court. And so, preferring the redeeming of her pledge to keeping a place which she intensely enjoyed, she magnanimously resigned—herself much the worse, and the South none the better, for the sacrifice. Well, this was my visitor. Possibly you may have heard what I have just been saying about her, and may even have been in her company, without knowing that she is a daughter of my predecessor, Lord George Murray, since whose time—more than sixty years ago—she had not seen this home of her childhood. She remembered having been put into a coracle when the Tywy flowed in the bed close to the grounds, which it soon afterwards deserted. She had been staying last—as her whole life is spent in visits to her innumerable connexions and friends—with Garibaldi's Englishman at his place in Cornwall, and came over in dreadful weather from Ilfracombe. It cannot be denied that she is a very remarkable person. The elastic vigour with which she carries her seventy years is something very rare. She always rises at six, and the day after her arrival she fairly knocked up John, who undertook to show her about the place. She possesses a great variety of pleasing accomplishments—sketches rapidly and well, plays the piano from memory with a free bold touch, cultivates botany to the root, and practises homœopathy with, as she reports, unfailing success. She is also a woman of very original and independent modes of thought, not always, I am afraid, consistent with that faultless ortho-

doxy which one looks for in a bishop's daughter. As the circle of her acquaintance, and even of her family connexions, is very large, and she has spent so much of her time in travel, she has an inexhaustible stock of reminiscences and an endless flow of talk. She is even said to have performed the almost incredible feat of keeping Macaulay in gasping speechlessness, vainly waiting, like Horace's rustic, for a pause in her fluency. And she is certainly quite capable of defraying the whole expense of conversation for an entire evening with as little dependence on any interlocutors as Coleridge himself. With my most earnest wishes for your father's recovery."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 10 Nov., 1865.

"I am quite startled—not to say shocked—to find, on looking at your last letter, that three weeks have passed since I received it. It seems as if I ought to have written sooner, if it was only for the chance of affording you a momentary distraction when you so much need it. But I am sure that you will not attribute my silence to indifference; and in fact the greater part of these last three weeks has been occupied with journeys on official business, and with making up the arrears which always accumulate during any absence from home. But I do not think there has been a day of the whole time in which my thoughts have not dwelt on your home. Reports also have reached me now and then of the state of your father, sometimes more, sometimes less cheerful. But the general impression left by all has been that you must have been continually suffering the lingering torture of deferred hope and prolonged anxiety. . . . But at least, whatever comfort can be derived from the universal sympathy, not only of your friends, but of all who know the object

of your anxiety, that is certainly yours in the fullest measure.

“When I wrote last I believe Miss Murray had just left me. I have had very satisfactory accounts of her since. First from a canon of St. David’s, to whom I gave her a letter of introduction. It appears that she made the most of her time at St. David’s. Nothing could either frighten or tire her. She scaled the Head, and, like yourself at that Irish lake, enjoyed and sketched the views under her umbrella amidst a pelting rain. Afterwards I received a letter from herself, dated from Margam, expressing the gratification she had received from all that she saw both at Tenby and St. David’s; and also informing me that she had been preaching, with the aid of her sketch-book, to Mr. Talbot and his son on the duty of contributing to the restoration of the greatest Welsh Cathedral. I have not yet heard the result. People are complaining that sermons are less impressive and efficacious than they used to be. So it may be with Miss M.’s. But yet I wish that we had a few more such missionaries or *quêteuses*. One of the things which raised her in my esteem was the way in which she spoke of the Queen. Under the circumstances in which she quitted the Court—where she owned she found everything exceedingly pleasant—it would not have been surprising or unnatural if her devotion to the Royal person had been somewhat cooled. But she spoke of the Queen with the strongest expressions of regard. . . . You must excuse me for disobeying your direction, and returning Lady D.’s letter. I have a kind of Mussulman superstition about destroying papers, though I am sometimes absolutely forced to make a holocaust to save myself from being smothered. But I could not find it in my heart to commit a letter so full of goodness, and especially of kindness to you, to the flames.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 24 Nov., 1865.

"Your last, so far as it relates to the decided amendment of your father's health, has been a great relief to me. . . . I, however, look forward with hope to your sojourn at Torquay, which I have no doubt is for a certain class of invalids as efficacious as Cannes or Mentone. Am I deceived by *esprit de corps* if I imagine that the beneficial influence of the place is increased by the example of longevity set at Bishopstowe? \* At all events, as standing proof of the virtue of the air, it must strengthen its attraction. If it does but restore your father I shall never be weary of celebrating its praise.

"Some of the books which beguiled your prison hours I know, but by no means all. One of these I was induced to get from seeing that it was somehow of sufficient importance to occupy two or three columns in the *Times*. But when it came to the reading I was disappointed and disheartened, and found myself obliged to lay it on the shelf half read. I think I was wearied by the appearance of a continual effort at drollery, which was a continual failure, as it always must be, for all true humour is grave, and seemingly unconscious. When your author slaps you on the shoulder, makes faces, and insists upon your laughing at his fun, you—or at least I for my part—resist, and find myself more inclined to yawn than to smile. . . . I believe that there is a rather numerous tribe of writers in this style; and, if I am not mistaken, Dickens has a great deal to answer for about them. His own manner requires all his extraordinary talent to make it endurable. 'Teneriffe' I have neither met with nor otherwise heard of; nor have I seen either of your two novels. Alas! what an irreparable loss have all intelligent novel-readers suffered in Mrs. Gaskell.

\* In allusion to the great age of Bishop Philpotts.

I am trembling lest she should have left her last novel, 'Wives and Daughters,' which she has been writing for the *Cornhill*, unfinished. I did not know who was the author until I saw the report of her death ; but it appeared to me one of the most delightful specimens of the still-life novels that I have ever read. Jean Ingelow is also one of my special favourites. . . . I do not know whether I was quite so much interested by Lyell's work as by Lubbock's 'Prehistoric Times;' but I do not think Lyell has left much room for doubt as to his opinions on any point on which he must be supposed to have made up his mind, nor did his book acquaint me with any as to the main question which I had not previously heard from himself in conversation. Forty years ago I used to read La Motte Fouqué's stories with pleasure ; but they belong to a period of unnatural excitement, and are not, I think, a good sample of German literature. I have not read 'Mendelssohn's Letters,' though I have seen the translation. The better letters are, the more they are likely to lose in a foreign language ; as what would be left of 'Madame de Sevigné' in an English dress ? But would it not be better to learn German once for all, than to be constantly regretting that you did not do so years ago ? It would not cost you more than six months if you worked steadily, or a year if you took it easily.

" My own English reading of late has been a good deal of the epistolary kind. I am making my way through poor Lady Theresa Lewis's last editorial labour, the 'Journal and Letters of Miss Berry,' and find it very interesting. It reflects the image of the political and social changes that have passed on this country during about seventy of the most stirring years of its history, as viewed from the midst of the best society by a very intelligent observer. The first volume, which alone I have finished, is enriched with a long series of unpublished



letters of Horace Walpole, exhibiting the usual merits of his style, and placing his character in a more favourable point of view than most of his other correspondence. Macaulay's judgment on him is certainly too severe, and less fair than that of Charles de Remusat in his 'Essays on English History,' though it can hardly be denied that he was something of a coxcomb even in his best moments.

"I have also been again enjoying the society of Miss Murray, and in the most agreeable way, without any danger of weariness. In short, I have got her 'Letters from America.' . . . They are in two small volumes, of which I have now read one. She went out in 1854 and came back in 1855. The entertainment of the reading is of course very much heightened by personal recollections; but independently of them the little book conveys a great deal of interesting information in a very pleasant form. She goes through the length of the land, as may be supposed, constantly botanizing and sketching. The umbrella occupies a prominent place in her narrative. On one occasion it was held over her in a pelting rain by no less a person than Longfellow. She might well feel, as she professes to have done, some remorse for having endangered the life of America's great poet for the sake of an addition to her sketch-book. But at the same time she kept her eyes always open for everything best worth seeing in society as well as in nature, and her view is that of a clear-headed and perfectly independent observer. She had the best introductions, travelling almost as in England, from one friend's house to another, and saw a good many historical persons. I was of course curious about the obnoxious opinions. I think they come out pretty fully in the first volume, which brings her as far south as Charlestown. Perhaps they may be still further developed in the second; but I think I understand them already

well enough. As long as she remains in the North she is only opposed to the precipitate measures of the Abolitionists and to the suppression of the slave trade, which, by limiting the number, appeared to her to have deteriorated the condition of the slaves. As she moves South she finds herself more and more prepossessed in favour of the white population, in comparison with the manners and habits of the Yankees ; and the more she sees of the 'Darkies,' the more she is convinced that they are incapable of civilisation, and that, if their labour is to be made really useful, it must be compulsory. It is the masters, not the slaves, whom she considers as truly worthy of pity. She does not believe in 'Uncle Tom,' and, if she did, it would not dispose her to abolition. In Topsy she finds a copy from nature. It is no small evidence of her sagacity that in 1854 she distinctly foresaw the outbreak of a civil war. . . . The insurrection in Jamaica will no doubt appear to her strongly to confirm her conclusions. It is indeed sad to see how hard, if not hopeless, it is to reclaim the savage nature so as safely to trust it to itself.

"How quietly you drop into your postscript a few words raising some of the most difficult questions in theology and moral philosophy. I must condense my answers as far as is consistent with perspicuity. I agree with your unnamed friend as to the influence of (practical) mistakes on every one's present life, and have always believed that the future state will be affected by (most divines would say it entirely depends upon) the character formed in the present. This might well be after the cause had been forgotten ; but I do not understand how memory can cease without the loss of personal identity. We look forward to a new life, but of the same person, not of one with whom we have no common consciousness.



“In your queries about the effect of repentance and forgiveness of sins, you seem to me to have overlooked an ambiguity in the words ‘sin’ and ‘repentance,’ which is such that an answer which would be true in one sense would be wrong in another. Have you considered the infinite difference between *sin* as a particular *act*, and *sin* as a *state* or *habit*, of which *the sin* is a mere sign or effect? And then what can it avail if *the sin* should be forgiven, blotted out, annihilated, and forgotten, so long as *sin*—the cause, the root, the fountain—remains? Suppose two friends really loving one another, but liable now and then to quarrel. They may easily forgive and forget the occasional offence, because their habitual disposition is one of mutual good-will; but should the case be the reverse—hatred stifled, but occasionally venting itself by unfriendly acts—how little would it matter though they should forget the particular offence if the enmity should remain at the ground of the heart.

“Then as to *repentance*. It is often used—and I think you take it—for the compunction with which one may reflect on a particular sin. Whether such compunction procures the forgiveness of *the sin*, seems to me a question which it is rather too bold to ask, but which is quite unimportant to have answered, unless forgiveness of *sins* was the same thing as forgiveness of *sin*. We have seen what entirely different things they are; and there is an equal and exactly corresponding difference between *repentance* in the sense just mentioned, and in that signified by the word which in the New Testament expresses the condition to which forgiveness of sin is attached. The Greek word denotes a *change* of mind, heart, or disposition, which is equivalent to the cessation of *sin* as a *habit* or *state*. Sins may be *repented* of without any such annihilation of *sin*. And without such annihilation I venture to doubt whether God himself could forgive *sin*, any more than He

could make two contrary propositions identical, or the same thing to be and not to be at the same time.

“That I hope will suffice for the present.

“I suppose you will wait until this tempestuous weather ceases before you set out for Torquay. When I visited it in 1859 the railway was broken up between Exeter and Torquay by a similar storm, and the passengers had to cross the country in coaches. It has tried my trees, tearing up an elm which was unsound at the root, and which in its fall crushed another that might else have had a long life. I hope it is only a preparation for your enjoyment of the finest weather you could wish during your stay.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 19 Dec., 1865.

“It is not only natural, but perfectly right and proper, that you should dwell on the meteorology of Torquay. In a watering-place for invalids the topic of weather can never become commonplace or uninteresting. For the greater part of the visitors the state of the weather is a vital concern. A fine day means not merely the pleasure of out-of-doors exercise and amusement, but so much gained for the alleviation of suffering, the restoration of health and strength. We have had here a rather curious meteorological phenomenon, which was noticed by somebody in the *Times*. A few days ago the barometer was at Set Fair. This unusual weight of the atmosphere was believed by the person who noticed it in the paper to indicate frost; but none has yet come, and the mercury is now at Fair. The odd thing is, that while during the whole interval the weather has been mild, the sun has not once pierced through the blanket of clouds which has been happily spread over us; and while the glass was at Set Fair there was a slight fall of rain. I con-

fess to a personal dread of frost, besides sympathy with the tens of thousands whose sufferings it so dreadfully aggravates. But it is time to come down from the clouds.

"I *have* read that 'Armadales,' drawn on by curiosity to see how such a very complicated skein is to be unravelled, but with very little enjoyment. Miss Gwilt is a tragic Becky Sharpe, but immensely below her prototype. On the whole, I consider this class of novels as an unhappy invention, creating an insatiable demand which must be met by less and less wholesome food, and absorbing a great deal of ability which might be much better employed. A new writer has made his appearance in *Macmillan* with a story called 'Cradock Nowell,'\* which is really remarkable, if not for the composition of the framework, of which it is too early to judge, certainly for the power of description, which is of very rare quality, and a command over the resources of the language perhaps still more uncommon. There is a little spice of sensation in it, but not enough to give a twang to any source of legitimate enjoyment. I am in the third volume of the 'Berryana,' and find the interest rather grow than decline. If it is sustained to the end, I shall be almost sorry when all is over, though three such thick volumes make a little hole in one's leisure hour. I think when I wrote last I had only finished my Miss Murray's first volume. The second was still stronger on the subject of slavery, and likely in every way to give still greater offence to the friends of the negro, whom she denounces as his worst enemies. The slave trade she regards as the great instrument appointed by Providence for the civilisation and evangelization of Africa. You can easily conceive with what a frenzy of indignation and abhorrence such doctrines would be received at Exeter Hall. . . . Without

\* By R. D. Blackmore.

at all sharing Miss Murray's view of the slave trade or of the domestic 'institution,' I must own myself to be very much of her opinion as to the capacity of the negro, and do not believe that he will, or ever can be, raised to an equality with the whites.

"I believe that our experience in the West Indies will be found to confirm that opinion. Otherwise the insurrection was, no doubt, a very deplorable event in itself and in its consequences. It is a misfortune that opinions should be so evenly balanced as they are on a question which excites so much angry feeling. I have no doubt that the truth lies somewhere between those who take part with and against Governor Eyre. It seems pretty certain that excesses were committed in putting down the negro insurrection as in quelling the Sepoy Mutiny. But how far the Governor is answerable for them is another matter. I am inclined to believe the best of a man who was capable of such an almost superhuman achievement as his Australian exploration, and feel sure that if he erred in the measures taken for suppressing the insurrection it was not for want of humanity. But whatever may have been his fault, his misfortune has evidently been, not that he authorised the shooting of so many negroes, but that he provoked the hostility of a powerful denomination, which could enlist on its side the whole Dissenting interest, and could force the hand of the Government. There is something almost irresistibly ludicrous in the arrival of those two Colonels, who, after receiving the highest honours in Jamaica for their conduct in the insurrection, land at Southampton, flushed with the consciousness of merit, and looking for a similar acknowledgment of it here—to find that the great question which divides opinion in England is whether they do or do not deserve the gallows, and that they are to go back immediately to be put upon their trial. The

Ministry, I should think, would not wish Sir Henry Storks to be in any hurry with his Report. If the Commission sit until the heat of party spirit is cooled, they will have done more good than is to be expected from any other result of their inquiry. Pray assure me that your father is rapidly gaining strength. With a thousand thanks and returns for your kind wishes."

1866.



ABERGWILI PALACE, 5 Jan., 1866.

“ . . . I HAVE now finished the ‘Berryana,’ and with some regret, for the interest rather grew as the journal came down to my own time. There are several points in Miss Berry’s character with which you will sympathize. When one considers her prodigious success and universal popularity, one is led to consider with some curiosity to what cause it was due. And it is instructive to find—as is evident from her letters, and is expressly remarked by Lady Theresa—that there was nothing brilliant or salient in her conversation, though she was certainly above the average standard of intellect, and capable of studies which to most women appear severe and repulsive. This, however, was clearly not what constituted the peculiar charm of her society. It seems to have consisted in a singular felicity of manners, at once highly polished and perfectly easy and unaffected, by which she made all who approached her pleased first with themselves, and then—the inevitable consequence—with her. I remember with regret that about two or three and twenty years ago I was taken by Monckton Milnes into her house in Curzon Street, and introduced to her. Unhappily I did not then know anything about her, except that she was a contemporary and a sort of flame of Horace Walpole. If I could only have read her first two volumes beforehand! How much I should have noted that is now for ever lost to me! I retain nothing but a faint recollection of two old ladies



sitting at a table in a crowded room. The 'Life of Robertson' is out of print, and I am waiting for the second edition, though without any very painful impatience, for my last parcel of new books will keep me abundantly supplied for a good while to come. I have certainly neither mind nor right to quarrel with your admiration for his 'Sermons' on the score of orthodoxy. I was introduced to him by my friend Archdeacon Hare, than whom I have no ambition to be more orthodox, and who was his warm friend and admirer. Then he is strongly recommended to me by the hostility of the *Record*, which I consider as a proof of some excellence in every one who is its object. He was certainly not orthodox after the *Record* standard, but might very well be so after another. For our Church has the advantage—such I deem it—of more than one type of orthodoxy: that of the High Church, grounded on one aspect of its formularies; that of the Low Church, grounded on another aspect; and that of the Broad Church, striving to take in both, but in its own way. Each has a right to a standing-place; none to exclusive possession of the field. Of course this is very unsatisfactory to the bigots of each party—at the two extremes. Some would be glad to cast the others out; and some yearn after a Living Source of Orthodoxy, of course on the condition that it sanctions their own views. To have escaped that worst of all evils ought, I think, to console every rational Churchman for whatever he finds amiss at home. Robertson's 'Sermons' have the merit of being very thoughtful and suggestive, but appear to me, both as to form and substance, to have been given to the world too much in the state of raw material. Perhaps you see more of the process of thought, which is no doubt interesting, but you miss the finished results. . . . I have just begun another book, which I am sure you will enjoy very much: 'Le Grand Mystère de Jesus Passion et

Resurrection, Drame Breton du Moyen Age, avec une étude sur le théâtre chez les nations Celtiques, par le Vicomte de la Villemarqué.' The introductory Étude is exceedingly interesting. The drama is given in a French translation as close as the idiom of the language will permit, with the Breton text at the bottom of the page. I hope that when you return home I may have the pleasure of making you better acquainted with it. . . .

"I mourn deeply over the loss of Mrs. Gaskell. To 'Wives and Daughters' it is irreparable. I am not in the least comforted by anything that the editor of the *Cornhill* has said. The few things which he has disclosed as to the sequel of the story, if indeed it is anything more than a guess, instead of allaying, excite one's curiosity. There was matter left for another volume. I return the anecdote of Sir C. Napier, with many thanks. The melting of the soldier under the touch of a purely human feeling is always beautiful." \*

ABERGWILI PALACE, 26 Jan., 1866.

"In one respect we have certainly reason to trust that the worst of the winter is past, for a much longer continuance of stormy weather would be something I suppose almost unexampled. But if we are to have no harder weather on shore, this will—here at least—have been one of the mildest winters ever known, and I hardly venture to flatter myself with the hope that we are to see no more frost and snow. When you

\* Extract from a letter of Mr. Maunsell :—

"In walking through the pleasure-ground at Oakley Park, Celbridge, we showed him the tree which is called Miss Emily's Oak. 'Ah,' he said, 'we all planted oaks the same day, but she only attended to hers, and we boys, as usual, neglected ours, and hers alone survives;' and he then put his arms round it, embraced and kissed it, and we saw the tears spring into his eyes. Miss Emily was his sister, and at the time was married to Sir C. Bunbury."

return to —— you will find it carpeted with snow-drops, violets, and cowslips. I do not at all wonder that you should easily persuade yourself that home is the best place for you at this season. I can judge of the pleasure you must feel at the thought of returning to yours, by the repugnance with which I look forward to leaving mine, as I am obliged to do in the middle of next week, though only for a fortnight. The longer I have been settled the more I dread a change of place, especially as it involves a most disagreeable process of preparation, and futile attempts to introduce a little order into the book-chaos which is my natural, or at least most congenial, element. Then the journey is a most grievous interruption of all rational pursuits, and a cruel consumption of precious time. Here I am generally reading and consulting some two or three dozen of books simultaneously. I cannot well take them all with me, and, if I could, I should hardly be able to make any use of them in London, where there is always some other subject to demand my attention. . . . The death of Mrs. Newton is very sad, but unhappily raises no new difficulty as to the course of Providence. The ancients considered it almost as a divine law that the most gifted and promising were carried away earliest. A friend tried to console Cicero for the loss of his daughter by reminding him of the once great and flourishing cities which had fallen to ruin. That sounds to us as rather cold comfort. But a catastrophe like that of the *London*, or even the Brixham fleet, must silence all questionings about an individual loss, in the deeper mystery of such a termination to so many lives, each of which had a more or less hopeful career before it. . . . The most entertaining part of the first volume of 'Berryana' consists of Horace Walpole's letters; afterwards the chief interest lies in the journal, which is a diorama of the history of half a century. I doubt very much whether I

should enjoy Miss B.'s works. Her taste in literature was that of the last century, as embodied in Walpole. He himself believed, and made her believe, that Darwin was in the first rank of poets. Your last novels are all unknown to me, except the 'Feats on a Fiord,' which is one of my old and great favourites : among Miss Martineau's stories without a rival. She possesses very remarkable talents for fiction ; but her stories are almost all spoilt by the protrusion of a didactic vein, and the disclosure of a practical design which she has upon the reader, who, if his own object was simply to be amused, hates the lesson, and is indignant at having been entrapped into school. The Norwegian tale is one of the rare exceptions. At least, I am not aware that it is made to insinuate any doctrine of political economy, for which the only appropriate poetical form is that of Mrs. Marcet's 'Dialogues,' which never deceive or disappoint anybody.

"I was aware of the Spanish profuseness of verbal liberality. It has been generally considered as simply a trait of the national character, and is no doubt connected with the chivalrous spirit which breathes in the old Spanish romances ; but I am inclined to think that it may have been partly of Eastern origin, as it is quite in accordance with the lavishness of Eastern hospitality and munificence. We read that the Caliph Mamoun was an ideal of this character. Once, when his treasury had been completely exhausted by his largesses, he heard that a large sum was on its way to him, the tribute of one of his provinces, and immediately set out with his son to take possession of the welcome supply. On their way home he said to his son, 'If our friends were to go back empty-handed and disappointed, and we to take all this money with us, we should pass for sordid churls.' So he distributed part among his courtiers, and the rest among his soldiers. But, perhaps, the most characteristic story is one

related by one of his friends, the historian Wakedi, of himself. W. had two friends : they were all three as one soul. Once, when he was reduced to the extreme of destitution, being implored by his wife to provide her with the means of dressing their children decently, being also in expectation of having to entertain visitors, he wrote to one of the three (say H.), stating his wants and asking for help. H. immediately sent a purse sealed, with 1,000 direms in it. But before W. had broken the seal he receives a letter from his other friend (say C.), complaining of distress. W. forthwith delivers the purse to C.'s messenger. The next day, who should call on him but H., with the identical purse in his hand, and begging W. to say what he had done with it. W. informed him, adding that, after he had sent the purse to C., he spent the night in the temple in prayer, fearing to face his wife ; but on going home found her quite satisfied with the use he had made of the money. It was then the turn of H. to explain that, when he received W.'s letter, he had nothing in the world but that purse, and, having sent it to W., wrote to C. for money, when the purse was brought to him by his messenger. The state of the case being then clear, it was agreed that 100 direms should be set apart for clothing W.'s children, and the rest equally divided among the three friends. When the story came to the ears of Mamoun, he of course ordered 100,000 direms to be distributed in like proportion among the three.

“Perhaps there was a time when the Spaniards came nearer to the Moors in this respect. I do not know that there is any book professing to be a collection of legends relating to Scripture history, but a great many are to be found in Herbelot's ‘*Bibliothèque Orientale*,’ chiefly drawn from the commentators on the Koran. There you find a great many things about Abraham on which the Bible

preserves a profound silence, particularly the steps by which he arrived at the conviction of the unity of God, and the courageous testimony which he bore to this truth at the idolatrous court of Nimrod, by whom he was thrown into a fiery furnace, from which he came out unscathed. But let me give you a different sample, which represents Abraham according to the Eastern ideal of beneficence. He was in the habit of feeding the poor, as their 'father,' like Job, from his well-stored granary. But in a year of famine his stock was exhausted, and he sent his servants with camels to a friend in Egypt to purchase a fresh supply of corn. Egypt had none to spare, and as Abraham wanted it, not for his own household, but only for the poor, his friend refused to part with any. So his people were fain to return with empty sacks. But fearing that the sight of these would expose them to ridicule, they filled the sacks with fine sand. On their arrival they whispered the sad truth to their master, who went into his oratory to pray. Sarah happened to be asleep; but when she awoke and saw the sacks, she immediately opened one, and took out—not sand, but flour, with which she began making and baking cakes for the poor. The grateful odour met the patriarch as he came in from his prayers, and he eagerly inquired where she had found meal. 'It is that,' she replied, 'which your friend has sent you from Egypt.' 'Say, rather,' said Abraham, 'that sent by the true friend, which is God.' So Abraham was called the friend of God."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 19 Feb., 1866.

" . . . . A great book has lately come out under the title of 'Ecce Homo,' which has created quite a sensation in London in the circles which take an interest in



religious philosophy, and everybody wants to know the author, who conceals his name. Even Lord Houghton was baffled in his attempts to penetrate the mystery. It is very original, suggestive, and, in the best sense, edifying, though theologians are in doubt about the orthodoxy, which, as the work is unfinished, is not patent, though possible. At all events I read it with the deepest interest and pleasure. I also found Stanley's second volume on the 'Jewish Church' even more delightful than the first. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 March, 1866.

" . . . . I am much obliged to you for M. Martin's letter. . . . . The contents are, in part, of European interest. Every lover of literature must wish that he had done with his pamphlet on Russia. Whether I read it or not I shall be glad when it appears, as the precursor of his abridged 'Histoire de France,' which I have no doubt will be a very pleasant and useful book. The great history—in sixteen volumes of between 600 and 700 closely printed pages each—is not at all too long, but requires more time for a complete perusal than I have hitherto been able to spare; for, unluckily, I did not order it until it was more than half finished, and so could not devour the volumes as they came out, which enabled me to read through Thiers, who is quite as long, with the greatest ease just as if it had been a *feuilleton*. I am not sure that I could have done it if I had waited for the appearance of Vol. XX.\* . . . . As to Mr. Savage, I have

\*

ABERGWILI PALACE, 19 Dec., 1866.

" . . . . I will try to arrange a little bouquet—not of *bouquetins*, but of samples for your approval—by the beginning of the new year. H. Martin's volumes are, as you will see, each a *pièce de résistance*, and there are many of

the advantage over you, inasmuch as I possess the 'Bachelor of the Albany' and 'The Falcon Family,' and found them very sprightly and entertaining; but I never saw or heard of 'My Uncle the Curate,' and must look out for it on my next railway journey. We seem to be nearing land in 'Armada.' Is it not marvellous that anybody could have conceived it possible for Miss Gwilt to write such a journal? It is a comfort to think that she cannot go on much longer, and that almost the only doubt remaining is whether she is to poison or drown herself. In the same number of the *Cornhill* you will not overlook Matthew Arnold's paper on 'Celtic Literature.' You will admit it to be very clever—as everything he writes—and will only lament that it is not quite orthodox, but, perhaps, will condone his errors in consideration of his good intentions, and of his promise to make some amends in the second article. I overlooked the employment which still separates M. Martin from more congenial studies. Bunsen's work certainly deserves his labour upon it, though it is not one which I should have expected to interest him so much. The translation will introduce it to many readers in England as well as France, whose minds will be enriched with many new ideas. I have just received the new edition of Robertson's 'Life and Letters,' two very substantial volumes, but I hope the reading may prove light. There is an article upon it in the *Contemporary Review*, which leads me to expect more pleasure from the Letters than from the Life. . . . ."

---

them. I think of beginning with one of the earlier, which contains some things relating to Celtic literature, which will be specially interesting to you, and which you certainly will not find in Laeretelle. I think his book is at present the best history of France down to the Revolution. . . . ."



ABERGWILI PALACE, 20 *March*, 1866.

"First of all, beginning with the solemnity due to the occasion, let me congratulate you and your home, you on your home and your home on you, and both that you are again at one. I should have been glad if I had been able to say, without a figure, that you have brought spring with you ; but it is enough for the present to have brought what is better than spring, and until there is something much nearer to the prosaic reality, I would advise you to divide your time between your fireside and your conservatory. . . .

"I wait, curious, though not impatient, for the copy of the 'Sligo Cross.' You give me more credit for memory, as for other things, than I deserve. I probably saw the original, but not a trace of it remains in my mind. All my recollections of Sligo are confined to its beautiful lakes, which I can never forget. I cannot conceive what use you can make of a better pen than you have hitherto written with ; but ever since I went up to college I have used Bramah's, and find that they combine all the qualities you describe better than any I have yet tried. No doubt they partake of the liability to decay common to all things earthly, but they hold out longer than any others of their kind. If you already know them, I can only repeat that of all persons of my acquaintance you have least need of a choice pen for any purpose but your own comfort : for penmanship you might challenge any correspondent with a skewer. I must now acknowledge a debt which I owe you, but of which you would not otherwise be aware. It was from you that I heard of Robertson's 'Life and Letters,' and but for the way in which you spoke of them I believe I should not have thought of ordering them, for I had been rather disappointed by the 'Sermons' which I had happened to open. They gave me the idea of some-

thing crude and unfinished, which rather repelled me. And then I knew nothing whatever of the man. Only conceive that when I was introduced to him by Archdeacon Hare I fancied that he was a Dissenting minister. But the 'Letters' are among the most interesting I have ever read, and the insight which they open into so fine and powerful a mind and so noble a character is what no sermon could give. That which I felt as an imperfection in the form of the 'Sermons'—a necessary consequence of the way in which they were dictated from memory—is just what gives the highest charm, of perfect freedom and natural effusion, to the 'Letters.' How different a kind of interest is that with which one reads them from that of Miss Berry's Journal. In this the events of the day pass before you with the impression which they made on a certain circle of society; but there is an almost total absence of any purely intellectual, much more of any moral or spiritual, subject of interest. In the 'Letters' hardly any really important question of such a nature which agitated the public mind escapes notice and discussion. . . . It is altogether a melancholy and really tragic history; for one cannot help seeing that the very same elements in his constitution, mental and physical, which gave his mind its peculiar strength, and his character its peculiar energy, also created the moodiness which embittered, darkened, and shortened his life. The sphere in which he moved was really one in which he was at least as useful, and might have been as happy, as in any other, if he could only have seen it in its true light. I must close for the post, but will add a postscript to-morrow."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 21 *March*, 1866.

“ . . . . Do you know the Erckmann-Chatrian story-books—‘*Le Conscrit*,’ ‘*Waterloo*,’ and others? If not, you ought. I have several, one of which I am reading, and another is still to be read. Erckmann-Chatrian is a pair of single-bodied Alsatian twins. How they contrive to tell the same story, I cannot guess. But the result is something quite new, and perfect in its kind. . . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 29 *March*, 1866.

“I must first, as bound by promise, address myself to your first letter of the two unanswered ones now before me, and, indeed, I do not think I can give any definite answer to the second immediately. But that of the 23rd contains some interesting questions. First, about Lord Russell. I should be sorry to doubt that he has, on the whole, throughout his public life, acted on his genuine convictions—strengthened by his illustrious hereditary associations—of what was, as you say, ‘right for his country.’ Nor do I consider the purity of his motives at all sullied by his honourable ambition of taking a part in the government of his country. But I am afraid that this ambition has sometimes degenerated into a love of office for its own sake, and I must own that I have never been able to get over the unfavourable impression which he made on me by his desertion of his colleagues in the crisis of the Crimean War. I did read Bright’s speech, and thought it among the most telling he has made in the House of Commons. But being an admirer of Gladstone, I am sorry to see Bright supporting the Ministry. Nothing in my opinion can be more absurd and odious than the maxim that ‘ladies should not meddle

with politics,' as if they were either less interested than men in all that concerns the common weal, or were naturally less able to form a sound judgment on political questions. And yet, in point of fact, I believe that very few of them are able to do so; and this is no discredit to them, for in the first place it is equally true of men. Mr. Charles Buxton has published a little book, entitled 'The Ideas of the Day on Policy.' The second chapter opens with the startling statement, 'Parliament may be divided into three portions. Most of its members *care little for its politics.*' Only think. 'But of those who do, few take any interest in politics until the principles are embodied in party questions.' And the peculiarity of women is that they mostly can take no interest even in party politics until they have become personal questions. They need not be ashamed of the fact, for it is the consequence of that which is most amiable in them—the predominance of the emotional element in their constitution. And for the same sweet reason it is hardly possible for them to have a political opinion which is really their own, and not made for them by their fathers, brothers, or husbands. And where is the man who can honestly say that he wishes it were otherwise, or does not love them all the better for it?

"Pray remember that there is only one report of proceedings in Convocation that can be at all depended on—that of the *Guardian*. None but what are copied from that are of the slightest value.

"I have read the sermon on Elijah.\* I do not think it equal to that on the kindred subject of 'The Loneliness of Christ.' Both, no doubt, reflect his own experience, and make one lament that he did not apply his medicine to heal himself. Why it should have been censured I do not see any more than you. It seems to me to contain

\* By F. W. Robertson.

nothing but what was a perfectly legitimate, though not the only possible, application and 'improvement' of the facts. But of course, unless I knew what was his censor's idea of the character of Elijah, I could not judge which of the two understood it best. There are persons who are afflicted with a morbid sensitiveness which leads them to place the worst construction on words and acts. I remember that I entirely forfeited the confidence of an excellent person—an assiduous and admiring reader of the *Record*—in my orthodoxy, by using the word chalice in speaking of the sacramental cup. But Robertson's censor seems at least to have had a positive theory of his own, which is always respectable. Yes, I did know that Madame de Bunsen was engaged upon a life of the Baron. She informed me of it herself, and I remember it was one of the topics of my conversation with the Queen. I long exceedingly to see it. I have not read Dickens's last ghost story. Your promise to send me one reminded me of a story which I thought you would like, and which I now *actually* enclose. It is from an Indian story-book, and I think even more interesting and remarkable than those I sent some time ago from Persian and Arabic sources. It is wonderful to find so much of the purest Christianity in the midst of the grossest heathenism. . . .

"Prince Viravara came to the court of Sudraka, the Maharajah of the Carnatic, and, having been admitted into the royal presence, proposed to enter the Rajah's service as body-guard for proper pay. 'How much?' asked Sudraka. 'Five hundred gold pieces a day,' answered Viravara. The Rajah was startled at the demand, and asked, 'Why, what retinue bringest thou with thee?' 'My two arms and my sword,' replied Viravara.

"On this Sudraka flatly refused, and Viravara withdrew. But presently the Rajah was advised by his ministers to

make a trial of the stranger for four days, in which it might be ascertained whether he was worth so high a salary. So Viravara was recalled, and solemnly installed in office with the betel nut, and received the first payment of the five hundred gold pieces, and stationed himself, sword in hand, at the Rajah's door, remaining there day and night, until sent home by the Rajah himself.

"In the meanwhile strict inquiry was privately made by the Rajah's orders as to the way in which Viravara spent his pay; and it was found that one-half was given to the gods and the Brahmins, and of the remainder one-half to the poor, a quarter only being applied to his own maintenance.

"One very dark night the Rajah, being in his room, heard a strange sound, as of a woman sobbing aloud. 'Who is in waiting?' he called out. 'I, sire,' said Viravara. 'Go and search out the cause of this sobbing,' said the Rajah. 'I go, sire,' said Viravara, and set off. But the next moment the Rajah bethought himself. 'It was wrong,' he said to himself, "to send this royal youth alone in such a night, of darkness thick enough to be run through with a needle. I must go after him.' So, taking his sword, he followed Viravara, who, led by the sound, went out of the town.

"In a lone spot Viravara found the weeper, a beautiful woman richly attired, and asked her who she was, and why she wept so bitterly. 'I,' said she, 'am the Rajah's Lakshmi' (his Fortune, or good Genius). 'Long have I reposed happily in the shade of his arm; but now I am going to leave him to his ruin.' 'Is there no way of keeping you here?' asked Viravara. The Lakshmi replied, 'If thou wilt make a sacrifice of thy son Saktidhira, who is gifted with the thirty-two auspicious tokens of excellence, to the goddess Sarvamangala, I will prolong my stay. Not else;' and, so saying, disappeared.

"Viravara then went home, roused his wife and son from



their sleep, and related what he had seen and heard. Saktidhira exclaimed with joy, 'Oh, happy I, that such noble use can be made of me to preserve our master's throne! Why delay? A praiseworthy employment of the body this. For, as the saying is, a wise man will give up riches and life itself for the sake of his neighbour: death being inevitable, he will prefer to devote himself for a good end.' The mother said, 'How else can we make due return for the extraordinary salary we enjoy?'

"So all proceeded to the temple of Sarvamangala, where, after prayer for the prosperity of Sudraka, Viravara besought the goddess to accept his offering, and cut off his son's head. He then reflected that he had now earned the Rajah's gold, and that after the loss of his son life was worthless to him, and cut off his own head. His wife, seeing herself so bereaved, followed his example.

"All this was seen by Sudraka with astonishment and admiration. 'Little creatures,' he cried, 'such as I, live and die; but a man like this there never was before in the world, and never will be. What is my kingdom worth without him?' So saying, he raised his sword to kill himself, but his arm was stayed by Sarvamangala: 'Enough, my son. I take thee into my favour. Thy kingdom is safe to the end of thy life.' 'Goddess,' said Sudraka, 'if thou pitiest me, let Viravara, with his wife and son, live with me for the rest of my days, or I follow them in death.' 'I am well pleased, my son,' said the goddess, 'with thy magnanimity and tenderness. Go and prosper. The prince and his family shall live.' So saying, she disappeared.

"Viravara went home with his wife and son, and Sudraka returned to his palace unobserved. Next morning, seeing Viravara at his post, he questioned him as to what he had found. 'Sire,' said Viravara, 'the weeping woman at the sight of me disappeared, and I have no other

tidings to relate.' Then the Rajah thought, 'What heroism and what modesty! How complete is this man in every virtue.' And forthwith he assembled all his nobles, and, having recounted the whole history, resigned the throne of the Carnatic to Viravara."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 27 *April*, 1866.

"Spring seems now to have fairly set in, and my only annoyance is, that just when it is opening in all the beauty of the 'dolce stagione fra'l fin d'Aprile, e'l cominciar di Maggio,' I am obliged to go up to the hateful town. I cannot sufficiently thank you for your kind proposal. I am insatiably ravenous of all that relates to the 'bel paese, che'l mar circonda e l'Alpi,' and its people; and it is indeed very rarely that one has an opportunity of reading anything about it that has not been dressed up for publication."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 *June*, 1866.

". . . . The 'Italian Refugee,' Gabriele Rossetti. He, as you truly say, 'wrote also,' though, I believe, only in Italian. But he was a much more voluminous writer, and of much higher literary distinction, than I should expect Christina, however gifted she may be, will ever become. He was profoundly versed in the oldest Italian and Provençal literature, and had a peculiar theory about the hidden meaning of the poetry of Dante and the Troubadours, which he believed to have a purely political drift, directed against the Papacy. He developed this theory in a number of works. He began an edition of Dante with a commentary illustrative of his views, but it did not go beyond the second volume, and only included



the 'Inferno.' With this was coupled a separate volume, 'Sullo Spirito antipapale che produsse la Riforma,' dedicated to Sir Charles Lyell. He also published with the same object five volumes, 'Sull' amor Platonica.' You may conceive what scandal he caused by denying the existence of Dante's Beatrice, and even of Petrarch's Laura. With regard to the former, I confess that I have myself been unable to resist the mass of evidence which he brought to prove that she existed only in Dante's mind, and was one of a large class of what he calls 'Mistiche donne.' He may have over-ridden his hobby, but it is all very curious and interesting. I have also four small volumes of his lyrical poetry, all religious and patriotic, which I believe had some popularity in Italy. But of him enough for an *apropos*. Did you ever hear music sweeter than the thunder? ever feel anything more refreshing than the shower?—feel I mean without a sense of moisture, which I hope you have escaped, however it may have surprised the sons of Mars."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 26 June, 1866.

"Your last despatch, prematurely directed to me in London, has reached me this morning. I do not leave for town until to-morrow. My stay will certainly be short, and I may return this week, but I must make allowance for contingencies. I grudge the journey excessively and all the time I shall be detained in London, not merely on account of the beauty of the country, but because the house is just now enlivened by a parcel of merry children enjoying their Midsummer holidays. It was on the 20th, the date of your letter, that I set out, not for London, but for Aberayron. You write as if you supposed that I had gone and returned the same day. But the distance is thirty-five

miles, and I travelled with my own horses. The rain was incessant until midnight. I did not take any luncheon on the road. The next day, the 21st, was the opening of Henfenyw Church. After the service there was luncheon in a tent, and I ate a small piece of dry bread, purposing to dine at Aberayron; but as I returned from the church, the prospect of the weather looked so fair, that I determined on getting home that evening. After a rather pleasant drive I arrived between ten and eleven, and, as there was no cold meat in the house, dined or supped upon eggs and bacon.

“You are quite right in thinking that Rossetti’s process of evaporation into a mystic ideal is attended with much greater difficulties in the case of Laura than of Beatrice. In the latter I believe he has often won a strong conviction, in the former he has probably seldom done more than shake the reader’s faith.

“The war cuts me in half. I wish success to Austria in Germany, that is defeat and humiliation to Prussia and Bismark, but I wish victory to the Italians. And it is painful to me to think how nearly hopeless it is that both these wishes should be gratified. Yet I could hardly say which I should be willing to sacrifice to the other.

“The defeat of the Ministry is, I believe, owing to Gladstone’s misplaced confidence in human nature. He fancied that the Liberals who had hoisted the banner of Reform on the hustings were mostly in earnest, and meant what they said. To Lowe belongs the merit of having put an end to this delusion, though I hope it will render it impossible for him to find a place anywhere out of his cave.

“It is a party trick with the Tories to treat John Stuart Mill as a bore. I heard him deliver a most interesting and instructive speech on the Irish landlord and tenant ques-

tion, during which every seat on the front bench of the Opposition was emptied. They are not able to see that this affectation of stupidity only injures themselves. By this time, perhaps, they have ceased to be an Opposition. If so I warrant that they are serious enough. . . . But I am grieved to see that the war seems to be running counter to my wishes on both sides. At present the Prussians have it all their own way in Germany, while it looks as if the Italians had already suffered a serious reverse in an imprudent attack on Venetia. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 6 July, 1866.

“I write, not to thank you for the continuation of the ‘Italian Tour,’ nor even for the kindest of letters, which I might have done a little later, but to wish you joy. I hardly know any one else in these parts who is worthy of such good news. I could hardly believe my eyes this morning when, languidly opening yesterday’s *Times*, I saw in large type ‘*Austrian Cession of Venetia.*’ It seems still almost a dream and too good to be true ; but coupled with the decisive defeat in Bohemia—though it does not yet appear whether the two events are connected as cause and effect—it may, I suppose, be taken as certain. That defeat in itself does not by any means give me so much pleasure, and nothing but the independence of Italy could reconcile me to the triumph of Bismark and Prussia. But it will be attended with other results which are by no means so agreeable. All has turned out after the wishes, and probably the plans, of the great conjurer at Paris, and he will realise a handsome profit. It is not a coalfield, you may rely upon it, that will content him. He will make at once for the Rhine ; and it will be a mercy if he does not absorb Belgium as well as the Prussian Rhenish

provinces. The worst of all is, that he will almost beyond a doubt lay hands on Antwerp. We shall growl thereat. It will be a serious evil to us—a standing menace, which will cost us a great deal of money and keep us in perpetual uneasiness, and may, at critical junctures, place us in real danger. But yet it will not be a case of war. So much it will have cost to found the Italian nation. ‘*Tantæ molis erat Romanam condere gentam.*’ But the Italian unity is worth the price; nor, if only Bismark was out of the way . . . . should I consider the German unity as other than a good; but for the present it will be only a stronger despotism. . . . . My hay is down; but even yesterday some was housed; and to-day, which is, I hope, the beginning of a longer spell of fair weather, it is going on briskly and prosperously. You have before you a pleasure which I think will be among the highest of the season if you have not read ‘Felix Holt’ and ‘Baker’s Travels.’ ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 2 *Aug.*, 1866.

“I must count it a rare piece of good fortune to have lost my good looks without any suffering, when it procures me the pleasure of such kind expressions of your anxiety for my health, which, if anything was really the matter with me, would act as an anodyne if not as a panacea. For the same reason I can hardly wish that you should be more open to conviction than I am myself on the question of luncheon. I know that to whatever age my life may be protracted, you would be equally sure to say that I fell a victim to my obstinacy in the matter of luncheon. I am very much obliged to you for the sight of the three letters, which I return. I am delighted with Miss Jewsbury’s story of the tailor’s daughter and Carlyle. I do

not know whether people in general have a notion that he is deficient in feeling. I was always sure of the reverse. I also believed what the late Lord Ashburton used to say of him—that he is a profoundly religious man. (You know he passes for an atheist with some people.) Mr. S—— writes as if he supposed that I have some personal interest in the study of Xanthippe's method of scolding. You should let him know that happily (I ought to have said unhappily) I have no opportunity of testing its merits by comparison with any other in my domestic experience. Can he have had access to any MS. of Xenophon's 'Memorabilia,' containing specimens of her curtain lectures, as overheard by some Athenian *Punch*? Though I have no doubt that Socrates often had a very bad time with her, I can also easily conceive that he was not seldom very aggravating to her. What must she have gone through when he stood like a post for twenty-four hours together musing, and only came home when all she had prepared for his day's meals was spoilt. Then at the end of his life he treated her in a way which would have been shameful if it had not been after the fashion of all Athenian husbands. I do not remember that you said anything about the Basques that was not quite consistent with what I found in M. Martin's letter. I do not know whether he is acquainted with an essay on the subject by W. v. Humboldt, which is generally considered a classical work, though much has been done since in the same field. I hardly think he will be prepared for all that he will find in Matthew Arnold's 'Essays on the Study of Celtic Literature,' and rather doubt whether he will fully appreciate the exquisitely fine and subtle analysis or the force of all the illustrations. Yet in many respects they are better suited to a French taste—as they constantly remind me of Sainte-Beuve—than to that of us wretched Philistines."

, ABERGWILI PALACE, 14 *Aug.*, 1866.

“ . . . Does not this crisis of the war drama almost take away your breath, when you think that we may be on the eve of a far greater and more perilous struggle than that which seemed so near to its close? I observe that a leading German journal treats Louis Napoleon's demand as ‘absurd.’ That seems to indicate that Prussia will not comply with it; and it would probably be as much as his crown is worth to recede from it, at least when it becomes known what it is.

“I have read the two numbers of the ‘Village on the Cliff,’ and found it very pleasant. It is Miss Thackeray's, and at present I like it much better than her ‘Elizabeth;’ but I wish she had continued those modernised Fairy Tales, of which ‘Cinderella’ was such a happy specimen. I used often to meet Sydney Smith, but never, I believe, saw his brother Bobus, as his friends always called him. He was in many respects, certainly as a writer of Latin verse, superior to Sydney, but not, I should think, quite equal to him in wit or humour. If he was, and all record of it has been lost, he and all of us are very unfortunate. . . .

“Do you know the Indian version of the story of ‘Bedd Gellert’? Let me take for granted that you do not, and would like to have it. The Brahmin's wife had gone out to perform her ablutions, leaving him at home in charge of their infant. Presently arrives the King's messenger, summoning the Brahmin to the Shraddha—the monthly offering to the departed, at which the officiating Brahmins receive handsome presents. This Brahmin was poor, and could not afford to lose the fee, but was afraid to leave the child alone. Suddenly the thought struck him, ‘Here's my faithful ichneumon, who has always been to me as a son. I can leave him to take care of baby.’ So off he went. Soon after the ichneumon sees a black serpent



approaching the cradle, and kills it, and, less from appetite than from anger, devours a part of it. The Brahmin, on his return, meets the ichneumon coming affectionately to meet him with his mouth smeared with blood, and hastily kills him; then comes in and finds his child safe and sound near the remains of the black serpent, and 'goes to extreme grief.' Whether he erected a monument to the ichneumon does not appear.

"I must thank you for the last number of the *Tour*. It made me feel as if I was inhaling the mountain air."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 24 Aug., 1866.

". . . . I have not yet got quite to the bottom of my budget of stories. As you had not heard the last, I feel the liveliest hope that the two I have now to send will be new to you. But to-day I only send the Indian one, which you must read first. The European version shall follow to-morrow. . . . .

#### "THE MAXIM,

*"A base person should not be raised to high estate,*  
is illustrated by the story of the Muni and the Mouse, which runs thus :—

"In a forest of the south once lived a very holy Muni, who by extraordinary austerities had gained almost unlimited powers over nature. He was also a kind-hearted man. One day he saw a crow carrying off a little mouse. He bade the crow give it up, and reared it with grains of rice till it had grown up to full mousehood. One day, as the mouse was playing near him, it saw a cat, and in terror ran up the Muni's leg to take shelter in his bosom. 'Poor mouse,' said the Muni, 'be thou a cat.' And so it was. Puss now inspired terror, but felt none; until one

day a big dog came up. Puss put up her back in horror. 'Poor pussy,' said the Muni, 'be thou a dog.' And so it was. 'Who is afraid now?' thought the dog. But one day, having seen a tiger prowling about, he came to the Muni with his tail between his legs. 'Poor dog,' said the Muni, 'be thou a tiger.' And so it was. The tiger stayed with the Muni, who thought of him only as of a pet mouse. Seeing them together, people said, 'Ah! there is the saint and the tiger that was once a little mouse.' Upon this the tiger began to reflect within himself: 'As long as this Muni lives everybody will know from what a low condition I sprang. Therefore I must get rid of him.' But the Muni seeing the tiger ready to spring, said, 'Wicked tiger, be thou a mouse again.' And so it was; and the mouse was presently picked up by a bird, and never came down again."

---

"In a small house in a retired part of Seville lived Don Manuel Fulano, with his elderly housekeeper Jacinta. Don Manuel seldom stirred out, but was all day in his study. He had the reputation of being a wonderfully learned man, indeed of knowing more than he ought. For as he had several Hebrew and Arabic books, the characters of which looked very much like gramarye, he was believed to be versed in magic, the white kind at least, if not the black.

"One day Jacinta told him there was a young man at the door, who had a letter for him. He ordered him to be shown in. The youth, quite a stripling, whose name was Diego Perez, had brought a letter of recommendation from a friend of Don Manuel.

"Don Manuel received him courteously, and asked what he could do for him. Diego then stated that he was going to the university of Salamanca to pursue his



studies with a view of entering Holy Orders ; but he admitted that he was not free from ambition, and desired very much to rise in the world. But, having no friends to back him with their interest, he had come to Don Manuel in hopes of getting some little charm, or spell, or amulet, or any of those things which he knew so well, to bring him good luck.

“On hearing this Don Manuel went to the door of his study, and, opening it, called out ‘Jacinta, roast the partridges. Don Diego will stay to dinner.’ Diego, however, thanking him for his hospitality, was obliged to decline it, as the muleteer with whom he was to travel was waiting for him, and he again preferred his request.

“Don Manuel then said, ‘My young friend, the best thing I can give you is a piece of advice. Work hard ; do your duty ; say your prayers ; and leave the rest to Providence. However,’ he added, seeing that Diego seemed disappointed, ‘I shall be ready to help you with all the good offices in my power.’ On this Diego took his leave, rather vexed than edified by the advice, and only a little comforted by the promise.

“At Salamanca his career was very brilliant. He took first the bachelor’s, and then the doctor’s degree with extraordinary *éclat*.

“The fame of his exercises in the schools reached the Bishop of Burgos, who promoted him to a stall in his cathedral, and not long after, on the death of the dean, he was elected by the chapter to fill his place. His name even reached the court, and the king nominated him to the bishopric of Avila. The new prelate himself was amazed at the rapidity of his elevation, and, though he was fully conscious of his own merits, there were moments when he suspected that he must have owed a part of his good fortune to the good offices of Don Manuel.

“But all this was nothing compared to what lay in

store for him. He was raised to the Archbishopric of Toledo, and received the ordinary adjunct of a cardinal's hat. Soon after, the Pope died, and Diego went to Rome for the Conclave. Through some singular combination (like that which produced the election of Pío Nono) a majority of votes fell to him. He almost fainted when it was announced to him. Canon, Dean, Bishop, Archbishop, Cardinal, and—now not much turned of forty—Pope!

“One morning the cardinal in waiting announced to the Pope that there was an old Spaniard, named Don Manuel Fulano, who solicited an audience of His Holiness, whom he pretended to have known in his youth. The Pope was dreadfully annoyed by this reminiscence of his low beginnings, but ordered Don Manuel to be admitted. Don Manuel came in with a cheerful and confident air, which provoked the Pope still more. Assuming a look of the sternest displeasure, he said, ‘Don Manuel, we are surprised that you should presume to venture into our presence. We know that you were commonly reported to be given to forbidden arts. Think yourself well off that you are permitted to leave Rome. If you stay a day longer in our capital you will be lodged in the prisons of the Holy Office.’

“Don Manuel made no answer, but, going to the door, called out, ‘Jacinta, you need not put down the partridges. Don Diego will not stay to dinner.’ And, lo! Diego found himself at Don Manuel's door—with his way yet to make in the world.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 4 *Sept.*, 1866.

“I am very much afraid that your remark on my last couple of twin stories, innocent as it looks, was meant to express the opinion that their likeness may be sufficiently

accounted for by the fact that both east and west there have been ungrateful upstarts. I do not think that is at all a satisfactory explanation. The resemblance appears to me to be such that it would be myriads of chances to one that two such illustrations of the truth should have occurred independently to two different minds. I have no more doubt of the identity between Diego and the mouse than of that between Gellert and the ichneumon, and the Indian Muni no less strikingly corresponds with Don Manuel the Magician. The retribution of ingratitude might have been exhibited in an infinite variety of other ways. I am not aware that the two stories were ever placed in juxtaposition before; it was but very recently that I met with the Indian parable. The other I have not seen for some sixty years, when I read it in a magazine the name of which I have now forgotten, but it so printed itself in my memory that I have a perfectly distinct recollection of the whole framework, including the first and second call to Jacinta about the partridges, and the student's intermediate career. All the rest of course is mere embroidery, Only the shame of the low origin, which is common to Diego and the mouse, is an original feature of both stories. When the transmigration of fictions is so well established a fact, it would be capricious to be sceptical about a particular instance, even if it should be necessary to suppose that some link between the two existing forms had been lost. . . . "

ABERGWILI PALACE, 25 *Sept.*, 1866.

"I snatch a few moments in the very brief lull between the departure of my candidates and the arrival of a host of Education Boardmen to answer your question as to the Grammar which I spoke of to Mr. Perowne. It is Gam-

bold's ; he was a very meritorious person. Through the kindness of the late Mr. Traherne I possess three of his works in MS., the Grammar, and a Welsh-English and English-Welsh Dictionary. All are written in a small and exquisitely neat hand, and the Grammar is, as I said, the most useful I know for the initial mutations. For a more advanced student, as a guide to the etymology and syntax, I should recommend Rowland's, of which I lately received a copy of the third edition from the author.

How good it is of you to express satisfaction with your visit ! Though I know it is the effect of your good nature, it mitigates the regret with which I look back upon all the untoward incidents which accompanied it—the dreadful weather, my repeated absences, and my deafness, which makes me a nuisance while it deprives me of more than half the pleasure of society. . . . The weather has shown some signs of relenting, but how treacherous and fickle ! Last night, as I looked out on that glorious moon and that bank of clouds (which I hope you saw and were reminded by it of the Jungfrau), I actually fancied that the change had come. I was even confirmed in the hope by to-day's sunshine, but to be how soon undeceived. I will give up all hope until we have three fine days, and then most likely the fourth will be rainy. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 Oct., 1866.

“ I should have accepted your kind offer with pleasure and gratitude if I had been catless, especially as I am particularly fond of *good* tortoiseshell cats, which are very rare. I once had one which was a perfect beauty, and no less amiable than beautiful. The lovely creature came to an untimely end, killed by a horrid big black dog (abetted, I am afraid, by one of my own, who should have known

better) who came into the house one Sunday while we were all at church. But I do not venture to introduce a second cat into the family without the express consent of the one now reigning, which I do not expect him to give; and I remember many years ago receiving a kitten from Aberglasney, which was destroyed by an elder cat of that day; and, as a general rule, I believe that cats do not get on well together unless they are members of the same family. . . . I am actually meditating to take a little drive this afternoon simply to celebrate the fineness of the day, which has been hitherto without rain. It will be the first I have taken for the sake of an airing for about five weeks. The glass also has risen—if that signifies anything—and the whole season has been so anomalous that it would not surprise me if it was to continue fine till sunset.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 Oct., 1866. ;

“ . . . Mrs. Austin had the kindness to send me Lady Duff Gordon's ‘Letters from Egypt.’ As it is the third edition I suppose you have read them. I am pecking at them by snatches and find them delicious, not so much for the descriptions as for the record of the impression she made on the natives, which was evidently that of an angel, and yet was produced simply by the exhibition of human kindness which any traveller might show, but it seems none, not one, had ever been moved to show before; and I am afraid that the impression was deepened by contrast with the ordinary behaviour of Europeans, but especially of her own countrymen. I am afraid that we may come to learn what that means when it is too late. That cry in the streets of Meerut is not the less ominous because it is the effect of a delusion. What is,

I fear, no delusion, is the feeling with which the English are viewed in India by Hindus and Mussulmans, and, perhaps, by all but a few Parsee Rothschilds. While they confer material benefits on the country, and endeavour to govern it justly, they make themselves detested individually and expose their empire to danger for want of a little civility which would cost them nothing. I do not take in *All the Year Round*. I stopped it, I now forget why, when the title was changed; and as my space and time are both limited, and I take in the *Cornhill*, *Macmillan*, *Good Words*, the *Fortnightly*, and the *Contemporary*, to say nothing of the *Spectator* and the *Saturday*, and four or five German periodicals, I feel that I am sufficiently provided with this branch of literature, which would be capable, if one were to let it, of absorbing every hour of a hard-reading man.

“ . . . . Novel-writers are, as I understand, subject to such strange fluctuations that it is quite possible for one to bring out an excellent story after heaps of trash. What makes me particularly shy of one whose character I have to learn for myself is an idiosyncrasy which makes it hard for me to give up a book which I have begun though I find it bad. It has happened to me but very rarely indeed—once was with that American story, which some people thought delightful, ‘The Wide, Wide World.’ I struggled through about half of it, but at last . . . . I could hold up no longer. What is the practical conclusion of all this? It is just to ask whether you would like to make this venture on ——’s book, and let me know how much of it you were able to read. I must close hastily for the post.”



1867.





ABERGWILI, *New Year's Day*, 1867.

"I HAD fully intended to gild and sweeten the close of the old year for myself by a letter which you should receive this day ; but wishing first to be at liberty from official business, I had to plunge into a thicket of correspondence, from which, as it turned out, I could not extricate myself until it was too near post time to begin the only letter which I really desire to write. I have now the advantage of being able to send you the wishes of the New Year without forestalling the future. But words cannot convey the feeling with which they spring from my heart, so as to distinguish them from conventional complimentary phrases.

"You must give me credit for a great deal more than language can express. Though not in accordance with common practice, it will be a surer proof of my regard for you if I take you to task, and scold you a little this New Year's Day, in the hope that you will now turn over a new leaf, and break yourself of the only fault that I have hitherto been able to perceive in you.

"It is not that which you lay to your own charge, but rather just the reverse. You talk of *distrusting* yourself, and this is evidently a cause of real unhappiness to you. But the fact is that you trust yourself a great deal too much, while exactly in the same degree you distrust all your best friends. Will you never be persuaded to rely a little less upon your own judgment and to place a little

more confidence in theirs? Is it not presumptuous to set up your own opinion against one in which they are unanimously opposed to it?

“Why will you think so lightly of them as not to give them credit for being able to discern your character better than you can yourself? Is it not universally admitted that to know one's self is the most difficult of all things, and that if we differ in our appreciation from those who have the best opportunities of knowing what we really are, it is quite certain that they are in the right and we in the wrong? Why will you insist on making yourself out to be an exception to the general rule, and keep on suspecting and accusing yourself, when all your friends are thoroughly agreed that they know of no one more deserving of their love and honour? . . . . Now do listen to my paternal admonitions; correct this fault, be a little more humble and modest, think better of your friends, and submit to their judgment—trust your own only so far as it agrees with theirs. You will certainly be rewarded for this improvement in your conduct by a notable increase of tranquillity and cheerfulness in your view both of the past and of the future; and in the hope that you will be buxom and good, I conclude my New Year's Lecture. . . .

“I have now again the pleasure of seeing youthful faces about me, there being eight of John's children in the house. Unhappily my deafness prevents me from enjoying much of their prattle. Just now we had a band of singers, who always come to regale my ears on New Year's morning; but, though they were within a few yards of the window, I could not catch the faintest sound, and if I had not seen them should have had no suspicion of their presence. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 Jan., 1867.

“I send this to introduce some of the passengers who are to travel by the box. The one that I wish to commend to your earliest notice is Eugénie de Guérin. The journal passed through twelve editions in a very short time. It was described by the *Edinburgh Review* as ‘the outpouring of one of the purest and most saintly minds that ever existed upon earth.’ It, or at least Eugénie, is the subject of one of Matthew Arnold’s ‘Essays,’ in which he expresses the warmest admiration for her genius as well as her character. It is therefore absolutely necessary that you should form her acquaintance. I think you will share this feeling, though it cannot be either expected or desired that you should sympathize with all the expressions of her piety. If you feel sufficient interest in the journal to wish to know more of her and hers, I have a volume of her letters, and the ‘Remains’ of her brother Maurice.

“You ought also to know Sainte-Beuve. Matthew Arnold—no mean judge—looks up to him as ‘the prince of critics.’ I have always found his ‘Causeries’ (of which there are many volumes) perfectly delicious sketches of men and books.

“You will probably find Dumas’ ‘Impressions de Voyages,’ which is part of a voluminous series, amusing enough to carry you through both the volumes; but if you should read no other part, you must not fail to look for a sermon about St. Joseph, which you will find near the end of the second volume.

“I send the first volume of Mignet’s ‘Notices Historiques,’ because while there is a good deal of interesting biography, they are, perhaps, the most finished specimens of highly polished French prose. I had been long in possession of them, but had not opened them until Mrs. Austin happened to speak of them as perfect models

of style, and I have read them with a very lively relish. Vol. II. contains a 'Life of Franklin.'

"This reminds me of Jesse, whose first volume I send, having read it, on the whole, with great pleasure. I think I observe a little improvement in the style, or else the interest of the narrative makes one overlook its defects. It supplies the flesh and blood to the dry skeleton of the merely political history, and at the same time often reveals the hidden springs of great events as it unfolds the personal character of the actors. I think it gives a fairer estimate of the character of George III. than I have seen elsewhere. But that fatal folly of the American war casts a deep gloom over the whole period.

"The 'Colonna Infame' is a supplemental episode of the 'Promessi Sposi.' It is a tragical and most sad history, but exceedingly interesting and instructive. It is a signal illustration of three distinct stages in the progress of human folly : 1, the beginning, an utterly false impression passively received from some accidental association ; 2, the harbouring of the delusion without any attempt at investigation, and adopting it as if it had the certainty of a mathematical proof ; 3, the climax and consummation, in which the idle fancy becomes a ground for the perpetration of the most enormous crimes.

"The 'Mémoires d'un Protestant condamné aux Galères' have all the air of reality. It was only after I had read them, with much interest, and without any misgiving, that I had a doubt of their genuineness. But I believe it is still only a doubt, and does not affect the reality of the condition described. You will also, I think, be interested in the 'Mémoires de Madame de Noailles,' which are of unquestionable reality. In the conversation in the shades between Machiavel and Montesquieu you will find a satire on the second Empire which has not often been equalled for keenness and polish.

“I do not know whether you have read About’s ‘Maître Pierre,’ or the ‘Légende Celtique,’ or ‘Récits Bretons,’ or Souvestre ‘Chroniques de la Mer,’ or ‘Roman de la Table Ronde.’ If you have, stop it, and I will try something else in its stead, or at least lighten the box of it.

“In the third volume of Henri Martin, you will find, beside the part relating to Celtic literature, many very romantic passages of mediæval history. It is one of sixteen volumes of about the same bulk.

“Finally, I insert two books which I wish you to keep for my sake. The ‘Guesses at Truth’ will tell their own story in the fly-leaf and the Memoir, which is written by Professor Plumptre. The ‘Antiquities of Llandegai’ I only send because, through some hallucination, I subscribed for two copies, and I do not see your name in the list of subscribers. Remember that I do not want you to read all this boxful, but only to sip and taste, and lay aside whatever you do not relish, and, where you like the sample, call for more.

“Pray keep yourself warm. I cannot. This frost is too sharp to be enjoyable by me. I hope you will thaw it at home.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 8 Jan., 1867.

“. . . The box is to go to-day by train to ——. I send the key in another envelope. You will find at the top a copy of my Swansea address, which I received after my last letter. I return that of the Bishop of ——. It would have been quite safe with me if it had contained the gravest secrets of state, for I cannot decipher a single entire sentence, not even the verses with the help of the metre and the rhyme. What wisdom Lord Palmer-

ston showed in attaching so much importance to a legible hand! How much precious time it spares! How much painful fretting it prevents! . . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 12 *Jan.*, 1867.

" . . . . Within the last thirty or forty hours our weather has passed through three or four changes: from temperate cold to severe frost, from frost to pretty heavy snow, but with great mitigation of the cold. Now the sun seems to have half a mind to come out, and help the earth off with her white sheet. But when I recollect my sufferings of last week and that you shared them, I do not feel easy about the issue.

"I am cradling myself—according to the happy French phrase—in the hope of seeing you. I long for your next, and yet shall open it with trembling, lest it should dissolve my enchanting view into thin cold air, and leave me in the state of a traveller whose mirage has turned out to be a parched waste."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 14 *Jan.*, 1867.

"How very lucky it is that you discovered your mistake, which I had not perceived. If you had come the wrong day you would have afforded great pleasure to me, but would not have received so much yourself. I was well aware of the approaching festivities at A——. That was just the cause of my asking you for the week after. I hope it will be all the better for being late, and that both you and your father will be all the fitter for travelling. The weather, however, though piercingly cold, is not I think unhealthy for travelling with good wraps in the



middle of the day. When once you have crossed my threshold it will be my business to watch over you and your father, to prevent, if possible, a breath of cold air from reaching you, if any should then be blowing. I rather rejoice in the present frost, bitter as it is, because it is so much the less likely to last to the end of the month. I feel it now for you more than for myself. I think I am getting inured to it. The icy plunging-bath which I take every morning is, I believe, the best safeguard from cold. At least, what used at one time to befall me regularly every year is now a thing of very rare occurrence and very short continuance. . . .

“I know you are on an angel’s errand at ——, pouring balm into an afflicted soul. What a privilege to be sure that you bring joy or comfort wherever you go.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 16 *Jan.*, 1867.

“I am by no means a rigid Sabbatarian, or in any way a Judaizer. On the contrary, I believe that infinite mischief has been and is done by the Puritanical observance of the Sabbath enforced on the unwilling, especially the young, whom I believe it has often entirely alienated from religion, and driven by the recoil into evil courses. At the same time, personally, I enjoy the Sabbatical stillness and rest, which I value specially as a holiday from letter-writing. If letter-writing is a breach of the Sabbath, I can take no credit to myself for eschewing the offence, as it is one I am not at all ‘inclined to,’ and therefore could not honestly condemn others who have a mind to it. . . .

“I am so glad that you like what you have seen of Eugénie. Her letters, which I am still reading, are, perhaps, even more delightful than the journal, though

that, as you see, is in fact a series of letters to a single correspondent. One thing that is very pleasing is the view they give of French country life in an old manor-house in Languedoc, inhabited by an old family in reduced circumstances, which oblige the daughters to take part in the homeliest details of housekeeping, while yet they cultivate and intensely enjoy the most delicate pleasures of the mind and the heart. Eugénie is a truly heavenly-minded person, whose religion is of the kind described by St. James, manifesting itself in the continual exercise of the tenderest affections toward all around her, and in incessant labours of love. *You* will also sympathize, as few can do, with her love of nature, and her keen perception and enjoyment of all its beauties. Do not omit to send me bulletins of your father's health. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 26 Jan., 1867.

" . . . . I am glad that you were able to take part in the festivities of A—— without being knocked up by them. Sometimes I believe an extraordinary exertion is a cure for weakness. Some years ago I had a cat who was reduced to the very last stage of inanition and debility. As a last chance I sent her into Carmarthen in a basket for medical advice. On the way she took fright at something or other, jumped out of the basket, and scampered some distance before she was caught. That effort and shock saved her life. From that moment, without any other perceptible cause, she began to recover, and lived many years after.

"I hope that on your return home you will find your father quite restored, and continue to receive good accounts of poor —— . I have myself a dread of surgical operations like Sir Robert Peel's, so that I cannot bear to think

of them, and cases which I sometimes hear of, of cruelty to animals, haunt me and disturb my rest. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 31 *Jan.*, 1867.

“ . . . . Did you know that my birthday was to be solemnised in London by a great Reform demonstration? You are one of the very few who have a right to be in that secret, as I am sure that you will think of me on that day. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 19 *Feb.*, 1867.

“ . . . . When I was writing yesterday I forgot what I had said about the birthday procession. I had no need to go on to the balcony or to open my window, for one branch of the procession defiled immediately under it, down Regent Street, on its way to Trafalgar Square, while from another window I could see the main body as it issued from Pall Mall East on its march westward. That which I saw nearest was probably a fair sample of the whole, and, having been an eye-witness, I was amused with the different accounts of the thing which were given by persons who viewed it with different feelings. Some were impressed with the ‘determined look’ of the men, while to the *Saturday Review* it presented the aspect of a ‘shabby, dispirited, and silent procession.’ In those that I saw there was as little token of ‘determination’ as of low spirits, and it struck me that they were, in general, dressed rather above than below their condition. But the ‘silence’ was, indeed, only broken by instrumental music. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 23 Feb., 1867.

"I deeply feel the sweet sentiment which disposes you to be 'almost satisfied' with such a page as you describe ;\* but I could not, and I think ought not, to bring myself to write such a nominal letter. . . . Your suggestion reminds me of the last picture in *Fun*. A number of M.P.'s, with Bright and Russell at their head, are thronging with eager curiosity to look at a large picture of Reform in a magnificent frame. Disraeli is standing on the other side, and, with great solemnity and earnestness, is drawing aside a curtain, which reveals a perfectly blank canvas, which he invites them to fill up as they think best. (Here I am forced to go out on my return.) But was I forced? That is a knotty metaphysical question. I was only forced so far as I had previously made up my mind to go and see the designs for the new Law Courts at Lincoln's Inn, and this was the last day and the last hour for seeing them. That was the motive, and it prevailed, with the less reluctance as I thought you might like to hear a little about them. They are all gigantic, and I suppose the plainest would cost three or four times the two-thirds of a million now allotted to them. Scott's were, perhaps, the most sumptuous, but the least practical, not only on account of the enormous expense of the execution, but also on account of the exceeding richness and delicacy of the ornaments, all of which would be inevitably effaced by the soot of a single winter. I think, on the whole, I was rather inclined in favour of Street's, which had been evidently, and I think happily, affected by his study of the Spanish architecture, manifesting itself in a plain and massive style which I thought well suited to the purpose of the building. . . ."

\* A suggestion that the Bishop should not trouble himself by writing a long letter.

*St. David's Day, 1, REGENT STREET, 1867.*

“I was not able yesterday even to open your letter—which I reserved to refresh me after the morning’s work—before post time, as I lost the whole forenoon for practical purposes, though otherwise by no means unpleasantly, and what remained was barely sufficient for the most indispensable despatches. Did you ever breakfast in London? or, in other words, go out to a London breakfast? Very few ladies do, and therefore it is not unlikely that you never did. In fact, the number of people who give them is very small, and has in my own time been sadly reduced by the departure of Rogers, Hallam, and Macaulay. But Milnes still continues to give breakfasts, and his were always among the pleasantest, partly from his knowing everybody, and partly from his fancy for bringing the apparently most incongruous people together—as I once met an officer in the Egyptian service who was a French renegade. It was with him I spent my forenoon. The party consisted entirely of men, all more or less of mark. I am grieved to find that the shock from the fire at Crewe has permanently affected Lady Houghton’s health, so as to cause the greatest uneasiness. Among the party were two Americans, both agreeable, and one, whose name you may have heard—Bayard Taylor—of some distinction as a traveller and a poet. There was also a young peer, Lord Wentworth, who possesses the interest of being Lord Byron’s grandson. . . . I had seen very little of him before, and I did not hear him say anything at breakfast; but, as we were leaving the house at the same time and going the same way, we walked together as far as my hotel, engaged in the most earnest conversation on the subject of Ritualism, which he opened almost the moment we set out, and pursued with great eagerness, not without ability, though many of his notions needed correction. I

wonder what his grandfather would have thought if he could have heard it !

“. . . . To-morrow I go by appointment with Mr. Vaux to the British Museum, to see the Blacas collection of gems—one of the very few subjects on which Gladstone and Disraeli were unanimous. That reminds me that on the 25th ult. I worked my way through the most fearful crush, perhaps, ever known in the lobby of the House of Commons, to a seat under the gallery, and heard Disraeli, Lowe, Bright, and Gladstone. Disraeli spoke as from an uneasy consciousness, and received no encouragement from his friends. Lowe's speech was sparkling with no doubt carefully prepared but happy points, which provoked much laughter ; but he certainly did not sit down, as the *Times* reported, amid loud cheers. They were few and faint, and, I imagine, presented a strong contrast to the enthusiasm with which he was greeted last year. Bright's voice appeared to be out of order, but his speech was a fair sample of his style of eloquence. I was struck by one thing : that during Lowe's speech, and before, when Disraeli said several things with which the House was much amused, Bright never for a moment relaxed his severe features into a smile. . . . . There is an evident beginning of divergence between him and Gladstone, which must go on widening. . . . .

“Landseer's lions are very splendid creatures—real, not conventional. They improve the whole aspect of the square immensely. It is said there is to be another Reform gathering there to-morrow. I hope no damage will be done to the lions. They are too good not to provoke attacks, and hardly seem to be sufficiently protected. . . . .

“One of the persons I met last night was the poet Browning. I was amused to find that he has a pet owl who is inseparable from him. He gave a very enter-



taining description of his struggles to reach his own house after dining out on the night when every street in London was a sheet of the smoothest ice, and only four cabs, as the drivers asserted, in circulation. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 18 *March*, 1867.

“I now breathe again a little, the white-robed ones having taken flight. I now want very much to hear that you have returned home safe and sound, though it will be little short of a miracle if you have escaped through such a week . . . without catching cold. I have not escaped myself, and the only wonder is that any one not made of cast iron, should. As I stood in front of the east window of the church I felt a torrent of cold air rushing in, and thought that some pane must have been broken. I afterwards felt the severity of the blast as I was feeding my geese—a duty which is most indispensable when the state of the weather renders it most unpleasant; but as my head was covered I do not attribute the result to this, but rather, if it was of any use to guess, to the blow in church. The cold declared itself only as I was sitting down to dinner. My chaplain exhibited five homœopathic globules to me before bedtime. Possibly they have done me some good, though I have not got rid of the cold. My hope is that it may serve for both of us.

“During these dreadful bitter gales I cannot help thinking of poor souls who are struggling with them at sea, in terror for their lives, which alone diverts the sense of intense bodily suffering.

“I also return the ‘Tiehbourne Dole.’ It need not be the less historically exact, because there are, I believe, a good many such stories illustrating the peril of sacrilegious confiscation of Church property. A person of a sceptical



turn might odiously suspect that, though the main facts are true, the 'prophecy' may have been ante-dated. And I suppose there are nowadays people who would go the length of raising the question whether Lady Mabel's genuvagations gave the land its name, or the name—perhaps through a false spelling—suggested the legend. Let us beware of so picking such tender flowers to pieces as to lose all their beauty and fragrance, and keep nothing but a handful of dry yellow leaves. Your ghost story is very good, and I would swear to it. . . . I have been reading over your letters of the last fortnight again. They are so full of pleasant things that I can hardly touch on all of them. I never saw that daughter of Lord Lovelace, nor, as far as I know, himself. Many years ago I was on a visit at Ockham to the old Lord King, who was a very agreeable and, I believe, a kind-hearted man. Lord Lovelace was at that time in Greece, taking part, I believe, in the War of Independence; and I remember he had sent several Greek newspapers home. But his father did not at all sympathize with his philhellenic enthusiasm, and thought it was thrown away. . . . You probably know that Lady Lovelace for a long while enjoyed the credit of being the author of 'Vestiges of Creation.' . . .

"May not the crow who was the object of that combined attack from his fellows have been previously hurt and helpless?—a condition which is supposed to provoke hostility among several of the lower tribes of animals, if not sometimes among certain classes of the human race. . . .

"I wish with all my heart that I had a British coin which would confute that abominable theory\* which excites your just indignation. One could almost find in one's heart to manufacture one for the purpose. But the fact is, that I am in a state of shameful ignorance with regard to coins,

\* The theory that no British coins have been found west of the Severn.

especially those of Britain. . . . As you expressed a wish to know what I had said on St. David's Day, I send a report which has come this morning. I do it partly for my own sake, because you might have received it from some other quarter, and I should have been sorry that you should have supposed I had uttered the nonsense of the concluding sentences. But thereby hangs a tale, which I must not suppress, though it is not flattering to my self-love. The part relating to the Church was listened to patiently and with some appearance of interest; but when I entered on the topic of the Church in Wales, cries arose from the farther part of the room of 'Time! Time!' meaning that I was taking up too much. You will of course believe that they were the effect of impatience, not on the part of those who heard, but of those who could not hear. You may also attribute it to the general eagerness for the procession of the children, which was to begin next. I know that your hypothesis, whatever it may be, will be that which will most soothe my self-complacency. The effect, however, was that the first part of the speech, which could not altogether have taken up more than three minutes, is reported correctly enough, with the exception of two absurd epithets, while the end is a mass of nonsense. . . .

"Yesterday there was an evident struggle between Wind and Snow—Wind acting as policeman, and saying in a very gruff voice, 'Snow, you must keep off.' One therefore supposed that when notwithstanding Snow came down it would bring Wind down with it. But lo! Snow has come down with Wind on its back. How am I to get to my geese? I know what you think of my going to them on such a day. But when, if not now, can they be glad to see me and miss my coming more?

"I am reading two books which you must read some time or other—Massimo d'Azeglio's autobiography, 'I miei

Ricordi,' and Dixon's 'New America,' which is intensely interesting and quite admirably written."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 21 *March*, 1867.

"You will have been reassured by the report I sent as to the last instance of my supposed imprudence. But for your further comfort let me remind you that it was nothing new, but that I have been addicted to the same habit for many years, and doing the same thing for many winters, and in more severe weather than that of this March, and not only without any harm, but with great benefit, of which I am sure you would not wish to deprive me by inducing me to take any rash vow. There have been days out of number when, if it had not been for the sake of my geese, I should not have stirred out of doors, and should have lost the exercise which has no doubt contributed to my health and vigour, and has lengthened my life. When you think of my geese as creatures to which I am indebted for such benefits, you will feel that I cannot do too much for them. Fresh snow is beginning to fall, though the old is lying in large patches."

*Lady Day*, ABERGWILI PALACE.

". . . . I have, thank God, got rid of my second pamphlet, and so feel as if I was enjoying a holiday, though in fact it is only the difference between one kind of work and another; only I always find that anything I am preparing for the press unfits me for any other kind of work. I had no right to complain of attacks on my Charge, as I could not but be conscious that it contained

things which must be very disagreeable to a great number of people ; and, in fact, I find that I have put my foot into a nest of hornets.

“ Pray do not abuse the people who cried ‘ Time.’ It was a voice of nature which they could not suppress ; and they no doubt believed that they were promoting the interest of all present, and, perhaps, were doing so. I had no reason to be dissatisfied with my reception, but, on the contrary, as I followed in the wake of the royalties down the hall, was surprised to find myself very warmly cheered by a number of persons whose friendly faces were unknown to me, though they were lighted up with manifest enthusiasm at the sight of mine. Also in the crush-room some one equally unknown to me thanked me for my speech, and expressed a hope that it would be reported. That was surely balm enough to heal the wound inflicted on my self-love if I had been more sensitive to such hurts than I am. But the fact is, that the form which my self-love takes is that of pride much more than of vanity. But of this more than enough. . . . ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 April, 1867.

“ . . . I am much obliged for the sight of that pleasant letter from Henri Martin. I am not yet *au courant* of the discoveries to which he alludes in Cambridge. What are they, and where is there an account of them to be found ?

“ I rejoice that you are perpetuating some of your choicest Italian recollections. I retain a rather livelier image of Lugano than of most parts of the Lake region, having visited it twice : once, when with a party of friends I crossed over to it from the Lake of Como ; and again, when having walked through Switzerland from Schaff-

hausen, crossing the St. Gothard on the 2nd November, and paced the dreary monotonous valley which ends at Bellinzona with a friend (and servant who acted as pack-horse), our patience, though not our strength, gave way, and at Bellinzona we took a carriage to Lugano, having originally intended to walk to Milan.

"I do remember having seen marvellous Luinis at Lugano, but that is the only fact I can recall. We did not scale San Salvatore. That Lago di Piano I do not remember to have seen.

"I am waiting for the account of your visit to Varese, where the panorama of the Alps, visible from the Monte, impressed me more deeply than any I have ever seen. I saw it both morning and evening, and I do not know which view more took away one's breath. I hope you did not miss it. I cannot give you a stronger proof of my affection than that hope—if it is sincere; because I dare say you know that, when travellers interchange their experience, nothing delights them so much as to find that they have seen something interesting which others lost. It is not amiable, but it is human nature.

". . . . Why should you suppose that I think you *superficial*, because I consider your reading of my Charge as an act of heroic sacrifice to friendship? Surely you do not pretend to the privilege of an appetite for reading so indiscriminately ravenous, that you never find any dry. I must own that though my own book-hunger is very keen, I cannot say that nothing comes amiss to me, but must own that there are some kinds of books which I find it very hard to read; and I remember seeing it observed, I think in the *Times*, that my Charge was 'very hard reading.' If you insist upon it that you are equal to any, pray ask your father to let you have Fearné's 'Treatise on Contingent Remainders,' and shut yourself up with it (alone) between breakfast and luncheon. It is con-

sidered quite a classical work—the most eloquent piece of law in our language. Or ask for ‘Saunders on Uses,’ or for the volume of ‘Comyn’s Digest’ containing the Law of Real Property. In fact, I would almost consent to test your universality by the second book of Blackstone, though lawyers, I believe, count that almost frivolous reading. Whenever you are able to lay your hand on your heart and declare that you have spent a pleasant morning over any of these productions—I will not even ask you to read through the Church Building Acts—but will admit that I have done you a wrong, and throw myself on your mercy.

“As there is evidently nothing of mine which you cannot read, I send you a sermon.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 10 *April*, 1867.

“ . . . . I really cannot approve of your making yourself a martyr by reading or attempting to read that history, which is generally admitted to be excessively dry and hard—worse, if possible, than a Charge. But I am particularly anxious to know whether you have been reading the first edition, as it appeared in ‘Lardner’s Cyclopædia,’ or that in eight vols. 8vo, which was published afterwards. If it is the former, let me adjure you to lay it aside, and return to the much more pleasant as well as profitable reading of M. Martin’s excellent work. If you insisted that you could not be happy without a farther sacrifice to mine, some opportunity may be found, or made, of supplying you with the Library edition, which, especially in some of the later volumes, contains very important additions and corrections, and is the only one I recognise as my work, though God knows I have little reason to be proud of it.” . . . .



18 *April*, 1867.

“ . . . Grote's great work is not less distinguished by extensive and accurate *learning*, than by depth and originality of thought, and it is very *popular* with readers who are able to appreciate these qualities. . . . Mr. ——— does not seem to be aware that we have a book on Mahomet and Islam far superior to that of Barthélemy St. Hilaire—Col. Muir's ‘Life of Mahomet,’ drawn with great accuracy and judgment from the original sources, to which, I believe, the Frenchman had not access. I think that opinion has veered round from an unjust appreciation to an extravagant and unfounded admiration of the Prophet, who was not a Mahometan any more than Wilkes was a Wilkite.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 *April*, 1867.

“I do not know how much I shall be able to say, or shall be forced to leave unsaid, before post time, and therefore begin at the latest and most practical question—as to my future. Yes ! I do intend to preach at St. Peter's next Sunday ; but I strongly advise you to adhere to the path of duty, as you may rest assured you will gain nothing by departing from it. And I, who am to supply the motive, ought to know. Next, I must try to take off the edge of your curiosity by a little account of the past.

“On the whole, my second visit was quite as satisfactory, in some respects even more pleasant, than the first, though singularly different in its circumstances. I arrived at six, when the Queen was out for a drive, and expected as usual to dine with the household, the preacher being always invited to the royal table, if at all, for the Sunday. I was therefore much surprised by receiving a message that I



was to dine with the Queen that evening. We were nine at table : five of the Royal Family, including the Prince and Princess Christian, Prince Arthur, and Princess Louise, and four guests, Lady Churchill, Countess Blücher, the Dean of Windsor, and myself. The conversation at dinner was entirely sustained between the Queen and the guests. When the Queen rose she came directly to me, and we had a very long chat, beginning with my Charge, which she had been reading. She then passed to Celtic matters—the visit to Tenby—making me observe how ‘Arthur’ had grown since, and the appropriateness of his name. Then we interchanged information about Celtic dialects ; she was not aware of the exact relation between them ; but in return for the Welsh for Queen was able to tell me the Gaelic, *ban-ri*, which I did not know, and which she not only knew, but perfectly understood in its etymology. She had not been aware that I was able to preach, &c., in Welsh. The first thing I heard at breakfast next morning (after a loud peal in honour of the Princess Beatrice’s birthday, which Lord J. Manners took for an alarm of fire) was that the Princess C. had been taken ill that night at three, within six hours after I had been at table with her ! And we were kept in suspense until five P.M., when it ended happily, as you will have seen.

“After breakfast she sent me a message by the Dean of Windsor, that she was very sorry she should not be able to attend the twelve o’clock service, and asking me to send her the MS. of my sermon, which of course I did as soon as it was discharged. The afternoon was very pleasantly divided between the library—magnificent oriental MSS. and rare miniatures—St. George’s Chapel and a wonderful dramatic anthem—which, though arranged by Dr. Elvey, I believe to be of mediæval origin, being a musical picture of the Crucifixion—a stroll on the terrace, and, finally, the household dinner, where all the people were

very pleasant, and among the ladies was a sister of Lady Cawdor. We drank the healths of the aunt and the nephew. I do not know whether the latter is destined to produce any great convulsions of society ; but it is a fact that his birth was preceded and accompanied by a tempest which forced everybody to walk in the figure of P to prevent the severance of the hat from the head.

“I must now break off this very rough sketch, and return afterwards to your letters.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 24 *April*, 1867.

“Pity me, and do not wonder if I am silent for a space. Another attack on poor Charge—this time from the Bishop of Capetown—and requiring a speedy reply. And I engaged to go out to-morrow to preach and sleep in Pembrokehire, with destruction of two days.

“Chaos smiles grimly under your compassionate eye, rejoicing not to be thought utterly odious and frightful. Yet the sight of it makes the Anarch groan, and wish that the beams of that eye could have transformed it into a Kosmos. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 29 *April*, 1867.

“Can you set the C. bells a-ringing ? At least wish me joy. I have sent the ‘Reply’ to press. I hope my last pamphlet of this year.

“I will say that you are a brave one to stand up for your friends. But you had no doubt forgotten the part of my ‘Charge’ in which I animadverted severely on Cape-town’s proceedings. It was unavoidable that he should answer me, and equally so that I should reply to him.

“The rest hereafter, as I have now no time for more. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 8 *May*, 1867.

“You have now fairly earned a full account of all that I did ;\* and, indeed, it is full time that I should send it, for, with your opinion of my memory, you will hardly believe that I have already forgotten a part of it. I must, however, tell you not only what I did, but what I thought. I was under an impression—which is, perhaps, quite erroneous—that a Welsh nurse, though she might have more relish for poetry than an English one, still would not be likely to enjoy any other than of the plainest kind, such as the ‘*Canwyll Cymru*’ or hymns. . . . The reading which is most universally enjoyed is I believe prose narrative ; and so it occurred to me that I possessed a story which I had read many years ago with some pleasure, entitled, ‘*Y Bardd, neu y Meudwy Cymreig*,’ by W. E. Jones (Cawrdaf). This was afterwards inserted in a posthumous edition of his works, which was dedicated to me, with a very hyperbolical ode, by the editor, and of which I had more than one copy. . . . The story I thought she would like. I therefore at once sent it off to Windsor by book post, and with it another volume of miscellaneous verse and prose, chiefly because it was dedicated to the Queen and contained a poem on the Princess Victoria. I believed that I had a duplicate of this also, but now I cannot find it ; and I have forgotten the title (a fancy one), and am not sure about the author’s name, though I think it was Edwardes, and I know he is a clergyman. At the same time I directed Spurrell to

\* The Queen desired the Bishop to select and send Welsh books for Princess Christian’s Welsh nurse.

make up a parcel containing 'Drych y Prif Oesoedd,' 'Hanes y Ffydd,' 'Y Bardd Cwsg,' and one of the rival translations of 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' . . . I am rather sorry that I did not add the 'Canwyll.' . . . A native work which was not thoroughly serious, in the sense of having a decided religious tendency, it would, I believe, be very difficult to find. The 'Bardd Cwsg' is very racy Welsh, with very lively descriptions—the idea probably suggested by Quevedo. . . .

"I am drawing near the end of 'I miei Ricordi.' For a picture of Italian life, and a portrait of a noble Italian mind and character, I know nothing that equals it. I have also a fresh batch of delicious Erckmann-Chatrians, which you must read some of these days.

"This morning was so glorious that I actually thought of going out for a drive. It has now clouded over, so that I do not know whether I shall not want an umbrella to visit my geese."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 9 May, 1867.

"This is mainly a despatch on matters of business. First, I have to announce the safe arrival of the *Macmillan*, and the departure of a copy of my 'Reply to the Bishop of Capetown.' This is for your father, and it is more in his way than any of the preceding pamphlets, as it has more to do with law than divinity. You are only to read it if he thinks it will do you good. And *then*, mind, only on condition that you begin with reading the Bishop of Capetown's letter. . . .

"Of politics and all other things at a future time."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 14 *May*, 1867.

“I am quite perplexed as well as dejected by the weather. I cannot carry my memory or even my imagination back to that fine evening you speak of. The general impression which the month has hitherto made on my mind is that of extreme unnatural inclemency ; and then how puzzling it is to find that in London they have had tropical heat, and that people have been killed by sunstrokes. In winter I rather enjoy howling wind and pelting rain, but to have lowering skies, wet, and cold while the most beautiful blossoms of the spring only want a gleam of sunshine to light them up, is to me quite afflicting. It seemed this morning as if there must be some iceberg sailing through the Irish Channel. You ask about my Sunday letters. Yes, I receive them, but as, with one exception, I hate the sight of them, I seldom open them before Black Monday. How can I be otherwise than delighted with your sweet partiality for everything belonging to me, which finds *my* deafness harmless and *my* chaos agreeable ? No doubt the deaf man himself is the chief sufferer, as he loses nine-tenths of what is said around him, and only saves the remainder by bothering his neighbour. But I know from experience the inconvenience of intercourse with deaf people when you can never be sure that they have heard what you say, and that you and they are not at cross purposes.

“As your study of the history of ancient Greece ought to quicken your interest in her present fortunes, I hope you observed that the King of Greece is travelling *incog.* under the title of Marquis of Sparta. How difficult it would have been for Tiresias to have explained that to Menelaus. There is only one point in which my recollection of things at Milan does not agree with your description. When I was there I was told that after the first night of a new

opera or ballet, and one commonly lasted a whole season, people never went to their boxes to hear or see anything on the stage, but to play cards, sip ices, gossip, &c. Can there have been a change since? Your remarks on the position of the royal box are quite just. At the San Carlo, at Naples, the royal box was over the stage; and the more effectually to guard majesty from scenic illusion, when the King was there a sentinel was always opposite him on the stage."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 16 *May*, 1867.

"I return the ghost story and M. Martin's letter, with many thanks. The story is a very good one. In common with others of the same class it suggests a question which I have never seen satisfactorily answered, 'What do you mean by a ghost?' That I think is a fair question, because it does not require you to account for anything, but only to say what is passing in your own mind. The information given by M. Martin does not quite satisfy my curiosity on either point. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 20 *May*, 1867.

"I am forced to send a most hurried scrawl, and am not sure that I shall be able to do even so much again before I leave for London next Friday, as the agonies of preparation for that journey always grow more and more intense and absorbing every day. But I must answer two of your questions before I forget them. Let it then sink into your mind that the last time I saw Milan was in 1819—interval, I think, long enough for a picture or two to slip out of a memory much more tenacious than mine. In the year following I was again in Italy, but only in the



north-west corner, for the Cornice, Genoa, Turin, Ivrea, Aosta, my walk of fifteen hours from Courmayeur to Contamines, &c., &c. Your *tu quoque* is delicious. To ask me what *I* mean by a ghost? Dearest of all ghost storytellers, the very gist—as your father would say—of the difficulty I find in following my inclination to believe all that you relate, is just that to my mind the word has no meaning at all that I am able to grasp. When I hear it I do not know whether I am thinking of body or spirit, and the acts attributed to it seem to belong to neither.

“I am really saddened by this mysterious preternatural weather—like a long-protracted semi-eclipse accompanied by a strange ominous stillness. I am sure that the birds all feel the depressing influence. You hardly see, still less hear any. If a rook is to be seen it is evidently only some very pressing business that has brought him out of doors. I could fancy anything ready to come, an earthquake, or a collision with some strange body crossing our path. We have had a little rain, but not followed by any sunshine, and I am sure that the clouds mean something more than that; the air, however, is warm enough to enable me to feed my geese in perfect safety.

“Did you know that the iceberg hypothesis has been recently superseded by another? That it is supposed there have been shoals of meteoroliths a few millions of miles off revolving round the sun and intercepting its beams? Certainly this morning the state of the sky quite corresponded with that hypothesis, the appearance being very like that of a partial eclipse. Only it strikes me that there is one objection to the hypothesis, which I do not know how to meet. One would suppose that the effect of such a screen comparatively near the sun must be felt alike in all parts of the globe, at least in the same continent; but it seems from your friend’s description that it has not affected the climate of Italy. . . .”



1, REGENT STREET, 28 *May*, 1867.

“I accomplished my journey to town in great safety, without any incident more interesting to me than the finishing of one book and the beginning of another; and as often as I took any notice of the outer world it was to enjoy some pleasant picture lighted up by a bright sun, and as I viewed it in a temperature much higher than that of the outer air there was nothing to mar my enjoyment. I am thankful for your tender anxiety, but pray bear in mind that I am not a hothouse plant, not peculiarly susceptible of colds, but quite the reverse—unapt to catch one, and apt to get rid of it very easily. Saturday was one of Kingsley's iron-grey days. I devoted a good part of the morning—not knowing when I might have another opportunity—to an attempt to see the Exhibition. It succeeded but imperfectly, for as most of the more remarkable pictures were on a level with the spectators, who formed a screen close to them, I could only catch glimpses of them, and never saw more than about half a one at a time. I hope to be able to go again when the crowd is ebbing. I was well pleased with Millais' ‘Jephtha,’ and inclined to prefer it to any of his former doings.

“To return to the weather, the most engrossing of all topics next to the compound householder. A night's rain brought a sweet relenting of the season on Sunday, which has lasted until now, with frequent alternations of shower and sunshine. . . .

“You profess to want to know ‘exactly’ what I think of Stuart Mill's speech on Female Suffrage. I cannot help suspecting that what you are really curious to know, is not so much what I think of the speech, as how I should have voted on the motion. With regard to the speech, I believe it is generally admitted by Stuart Mill's friends

and admirers that it was not, on the whole, one of his happiest, and that as an argument it was only partially successful. It succeeded as a proof that there are many things amiss in the condition of the better half of mankind which urgently call for amendment, but it failed to make out a clear connexion between this object and that of his motion; and I cannot help doubting very much whether any such connexion really exists, except so far as the motion itself, being placed on this as its main ground, serves to draw more of public attention to the evil which is to be remedied. It seems to me that for any other purpose the motion was premature, and that the state of society is not yet ripe for it. It seems reasonable to expect that whatever any Parliament would be willing to do for bettering the condition of women will have been done long before women, if they had the suffrage, would be able to return a majority. All those who voted with Stuart Mill must be supposed to be willing to promote any of the reforms which were the professed object of the motion. But of those who voted against it, the majority at least may have been quite as much in favour of such reforms. Why should the advocates of the rights of women wait until it has become a Cabinet question before they introduce a series of measures for the redress of their wrongs? They would probably find that they were quite as effectually supported by their fair clients without as with the suffrage. This will, perhaps, suffice to give you an inkling of my mind. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 7 June, 1867.

“ Even if I had known sooner where a letter would find you I should have been a very, not unwilling, but sorry correspondent, from two causes not depending on myself—

first, scarcity of time for writing amidst the distractions of Convocation, Parliament, and other engagements ; and next, want of something to write about, as nothing has happened to me that could be of the slightest interest to you, unless it was something you might learn from the newspapers. . . . When I look back I can remember nothing to tell you of a specific kind, except that in the evening of the day I wrote last I had again the pleasure of meeting M. Ernest de Bunsen, and witnessing the display of his vocal powers, which I enjoy. He gave Beethoven's 'Adelaide' most admirably. I had never heard it before but once, at a concert, sung by a very famous German, whose name I forget, but I think he could hardly have surpassed M. E. de Bunsen in the delicacy of the execution. After this comes a blank, and the general impression it has left on my mind is rather dreary. I cannot say that I have much enjoyed town, and yet have had less than usual longing for the country, as there has been, on the whole, very little seasonable weather. Last Sunday was rather too hot, and since then we have had almost constantly wet or cloudy days.

"I managed to give two pretty long visits to the Exhibition. Millais' three pictures ('Jephtha' and *two* children, one at night and the other in the morning) deserve all the praise you have heard of them. I am glad that you have enjoyed your visit to Oxford. How good it was of you to go and see Saturn ; he must be now of a great age. I hope you found him pretty well for his years.\*

"I dare say you remember the statue of Edward III. in the Great Court of Trinity, under which you may have noticed an arch and a staircase. That staircase led up to the last set of rooms I occupied. Directly opposite, you may remember, is a tower over a gateway. In the upper floor of that tower is the set I occupied first. In Neville's

\* Alluding to a visit to the Observatory.

Court, on the right, you passed by two staircases which led up to rooms where I passed the intermediate period. I hope you will be able to give a satisfactory account of your visit to Cambridge. . . . On Monday I am going on an excursion to Canterbury, on a visit to Canon Blakesley. I had expected to return to Abergwili next week ; but my name has been placed on the Rubrie Commission, and I find there will be two meetings which I shall be able to attend, and must therefore remain in town for the purpose. The second will be on Monday, the 17th, and I intend to return the next day."

1, REGENT STREET, 17 *June*, 1867.

". . . . On Whit Monday I took a holiday, and made an excursion to pay a visit to my friend, Canon Blakesley, at Canterbury. I had not been there for some thirty years, and on Tuesday spent a laborious but very delightful day in the inspection of the cathedral and St. Augustine's College. You have probably seen them much more recently, and know that the cathedral has been long under a process of judicious restoration, which is not yet completed, and is from time to time bringing interesting objects to light. I was agreeably surprised by the college, over which we were shown by the warden. I was not prepared for its extent or its architectural beauties, which are quite in harmony with the cathedral, and really admired its perfect adaptation to its object—the preparation for missionary life. Do you know that it occupies the site at once of the old abbey—especially of a part which had been turned into a tavern and a cockpit, but is now reclaimed to uses more in accordance with the original purpose—and of a palace, in which Charles I., having been married in the cathedral, spent his honey-

moon? . . . . My day at Canterbury was the last summer day we have had. Every one since has been, if not wet, gloomy and chilly—generally partaking of all three characters, and indicating that the two hundred mile long iceberg is still afloat, and probably nearing us. Still, yesterday afternoon I again went out pleasuring. I was told by Lord John Manners at Windsor that I ought to take the very earliest opportunity of seeing the Tower—in which he is concerned as Commissioner of Woods and Forests. So I made the trip partly by water (in two penny steamers between Hungerford and London Bridge) and partly by land (the whole costing me 1s. 2d.), and was fully repaid. I did not go into any room of armoury, jewels, or anything else, but simply walked through it, glad to see that everything had been put into good condition, with every vestige of antiquity carefully preserved. I also deeply enjoyed the approaches through the Billingsgate district. The river itself was spoiled by the Arctic fog which hung over it; but I could see that the Embankment is beginning to give it a little the appearance of the Seine at Paris. The penny boats attracted many sons and daughters of Israel, who could lengthen their Sabbath journey with the less scruple as no beast—only two or three heathens—had to work for them. I hope you have seen the picture of Disraeli's triumph in *Punch*. It will immortalise the work which it parodies, being what that (though a performance of considerable merit) is not—a real stroke of genius."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 Oct., 1867.

" . . . . You had reason to expect that I should have returned the enclosed papers before now, and I meant to have done so yesterday, but found it impossible, unless I

had sent them quite by themselves. I only returned on Saturday night.

“During the Pan-Anglican I was a guest at Fulham, and the time was so completely filled up that I could not even open a letter before Thursday, or begin answering any until within an hour of post time on Friday. Hence an arrear which I am labouring to despatch. I am glad on the whole that I went to the meeting. In the first place, because I found all my forebodings exactly fulfilled (which always gratifies one’s self-love even when they are forebodings of evil); and next, because I was enabled to contribute a little to prevent mischief. I must add that the discussions were at all events lively, and the time never seemed long. I had also the pleasure of meeting several persons whom I was glad to see; among them the amiable Bishop of Jamaica, who begged to be kindly remembered to you. Do not believe a single word that you see in the papers about anything that passed at the meeting, except the documents which are to be published *verbatim*.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 5 Oct., 1867.

“ . . . I wish very much to see you while your woods retain the first beauty of autumn, and to make a holiday of my visit without a sense of remorse. I know you have an idea that it is possible to combine work and play elsewhere than at home. It may be so, indeed I have no doubt is so, with you; for me it is absolutely impossible, and I have long ceased to reckon upon it. . . . I am much obliged for the sample of Ruskin’s writing, which is very characteristic. It is a pity that he thinks so meanly of botany, when he believes himself capable of rendering so great a service to it. Poor Linnæus! to be found out for



a fool and a blockhead. Though I am no botanist, having no time to spare for the pursuit, and being occupied with things leading me far away from it, I could not admit that the science is 'altogether trivial,' and hardly understand how any one who has a taste for zoology should not take a lively interest, though not one equally absorbing, in the vegetable world. The turn of mind which attracts towards the one study seems to me essentially identical with that which tends to the other. This would seem clear if it was only from the fact that on the confines the two realms have no line of demarcation. I shall keep your riddle till I know whether you have another copy. If not, I will take one before I return it. It is a great deal too good for me to guess, let alone to write. I suppose the appearance of talking nonsense about religion was thought to mark it as the production of a bishop."\*

ABERGWILI PALACE, 14 Oct., 1867.

" . . . What is the standard by which you measure usefulness? How many persons of your acquaintance do you know who contribute more than you do to the happiness of others, and who, if they were taken away, would leave a more sensible void in a larger circle? If that is not being useful, it is only because it is something still better. What should you think of a rose which fretted itself with thinking, 'Oh, dear! what a poor useless creature am I, stuck in the ground, with nothing to do but to bloom and scent the air, and wasting much of my bloom and fragrance unperceived?' Would it not be something worse than unjust to itself—unthankful to the fatherly goodness which had endowed it with such delight-

\* A riddle which was supposed to be written by Bishop Thirlwall or Bishop Wilberforce.



ful qualities? You wonder whether you will ever be more useful hereafter. I do not know that you need. But the law of God's kingdom is, 'He that is faithful in a few things, shall be made ruler over many things.' But how little it matters whether they are many or few, so long as there is the faithfulness which makes the most of the few, and can do no more with the many. There, pray be edified with my little sermon, and for once reduce it to practice. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 Oct., 1867.

" . . . . By the dream I suppose you mean that about Tiberius. I do not know whether I can tell it before the post goes. . . . I dream—

"I am in a gallery of the imperial palace. A door opens into it, through which I pass into a room. There is Tiberius on a low seat, looking eagerly and sternly at a culprit in front of him, who stands between two live lions. As the cause seems to be going against him, he rushes forward with a sword, which he plunges into the side of Tiberius. I retreat into the corridor; but presently hear a cry, 'He is dead.' The gallery echoes, 'Dead.' I rejoice—but awake."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 28 Oct., 1867.

" . . . . I must now also trouble you with a little message to Dr. D. about that word *gosse*, which I first told him was German, and then made him (perhaps) believe to be Danish. On searching, I could not find it in either of my Danish dictionaries, and began to think that I had been the dupe of a strange hallucination, and had invented

the word and its signification. And it seemed so unlikely that, if not Danish, it should be a Scandinavian word at all, that it was quite as a forlorn hope that I consulted my Swedish dictionary. There, however, I found it, and its meaning exactly defined—a boy between seven and fourteen. As I wished to trace it a little farther, I looked for it in Dr. Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary, where, indeed, I found the word *goss*, but in an irrelevant sense, with the addition, however, of a note containing the valuable information, 'Isl. *gose*, signifies a little servant, *servulus*.' This Dr. D. will remember is the exact sense I attributed to *gosse*, though, oddly enough, it does not appear to carry this in Swedish. I cannot doubt the correctness of Dr. Jamieson's statement. Yet I was unable to find the word in either of my Icelandic dictionaries, one of which is a lexicon of the poetical language—thus proving that *gosse* does not belong to that. The other is Danish-Icelandic, and there, of course, it could not be found under the word *gosse*, which the Danish has not. But as *dreng* is the exact Danish equivalent of *gosse*—signifying 'a boy,' specially 'an apprentice'—I looked out that, but in vain. And this is all I now know about it.

"If I was asked what is the English of your home, I should say, 'earthly paradise.' I do not know when or where I ever spent such delightful days. And I believe it was the last opportunity I should have had this year, as I have since received a seventh call to an opening, and fully expect that the journeys I shall have to make on these errands will consume three-fourths of the time between this and Christmas. Pray remember me to all the links of your happy circle."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 8 Nov., 1867.

“The evil time is beginning, when correspondence becomes more and more difficult. If I wait until post time, I must now go out when it would be time to come in, after all the beauty of the day—if it be such as this—is gone, the sun near setting, the geese gone to bed, and hardly light enough left for a book except in large print. And I feel it almost a sin not to enjoy what remains of this season of warmth and light. . . .

“You seem not to have suspected how much uncertainty there is about the root of *vassalus*. It is no doubt—rather most probably—a diminutive of *vassus*, and this, indeed, looks very much like the same word as *gwas* with a Latin termination. I am myself on the whole inclined to think it is so. But Ducange gives a great many other derivations of *vassus* beside this—which appears to have been first proposed by one Boxborn in a ‘*Dictionarium Cambro. Britannicum*.’ Schwenck says that no probable derivation of *vassus* has yet been proposed. That which raises the chief difficulty seems to me to be that the senses of the two words do not agree in every point. The meaning of *gwas* (Breton *goas*) is, as you may see in Pugh and Lhuid, that of a servant-boy—exactly like the Swedish and Icelandic *gosse*. But no idea of *youth* appears ever to have been associated with the word *vassus*, which expresses merely the feudal dependence, and thus gives some colour to the derivation from the German *fassen*, ‘to bind,’ especially as it is so often connected as equivalent with *drudus*, ‘faithful (true).’ But more than enough. Post time is come.”

ABERGWILL PALACE, 19 Nov., 1867 (*after post*).

“ ‘Oh, but it is a blessed doctrine,’ said a pious Scotch lady, speaking of the dogma of the total depravity of mankind, ‘if folk wad only live up til it!’ What, you will ask, could put that anecdote into your head? and to what is it *apropos*? Well, it is *apropos* to your vexation at having your rest broken and missing the sight of the fiery shower which may have been so glorious to behold, after all. But what has the meteoric shower to do with human depravity? and how did it put the Scotchwoman’s remark into your head? Alas! it was my own evil conscience that formed the associating link. You who would make me believe that I am very nearly perfect, will be astonished to hear how I have been illustrating the ‘blessed doctrine.’ I ought, of course, to have felt nothing but concern for your disappointment. Instead of this it occurred to me that I had also wished very much to see the meteors, and had intended to watch for them, but entirely forgot them until I received your letter, and then, instead of sympathizing with your annoyance—will you believe it possible?—I actually caught myself pleased with the thought, that, if I had watched, it would have been to no purpose, and that I lost no spectacle which in these parts was visible to anybody. Is it easily possible for human depravity to go beyond that? On the other hand, I remember that I was very much amazed by the descriptions I heard of the magnificent spectacle which I missed through my stupid thoughtlessness last August. You may pass these things over lightly, but I am sure that the Scotchwoman would have considered them as striking examples of her doctrine. . . . I am not able to furnish a list of books proper to be consulted about Spenser. But I think it might be worth while for any one about to write on the subject to look into Taine’s ‘*Histoire de*

la Littérature Anglaise,' and at the Introduction to the first volume of Morley's 'English Writers.' I do not know whether he reaches Spenser in the second."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 20 Dec., 1867.

"I should scold you, if I could do it without incurring the suspicion of hypocrisy, for exerting yourself to continue your journal when you so much need rest. My present letter will not cost much exertion, either to write or to read, on account of short time and scant materials, for your letter only suggests a single topic, the condition of John's little girl. She is said to be gaining strength, but it must be very slowly, for it appears that she suffered much pain when she had to be carried in a blanket to a new house which John has taken at Oxford. It will be long, I am afraid, before she will be able to bear a longer journey.\* The consequence is, that I find myself here in sole charge of a party of young folks, with the duty of making them a merry Christmas. I do what I can by supplying them with books and pictures, but if it was not for their inexhaustible resources of self-amusement I am afraid I should fail miserably.

"The worst thing is that I shall be obliged to leave them before the end of their holidays to attend the resumed meetings of that Ritual Commission, and I do not know what demands I may not expect it to make on my time.

"This season is the gloomiest we have had since the winter of the Crimean War. My spirits are depressed when I think of the misery poor people are suffering in

\* . . .

JERUSALEM CHAMBER, 28 Nov., 1867.

" . . . She was—I hope I may still say is—a most delightful little creature and the joy of her father's heart."

the East of London, of the general insecurity, of the conflagrations threatened and partly carried into effect, of that Abyssinian expedition, from which I augur nothing but evil. The only comfort is to escape from the outer world into the region of thought.

“I mean to supplement this very poor letter with something which I hope may be more amusing. I do not think you take in or often see the *Spectator*. I therefore send three numbers, in which you must look for the articles relating to *Cats*, in which, perhaps, for the first time, some degree of justice has been done to the moral qualities of those much-traduced and often-persecuted creatures. I trust that you will be able to read them with some interest and enjoyment.”

1868.





ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 Jan., 1868.

“PERHAPS our letters ought to have crossed one another, so that each of us might have received the other’s good wishes at the same moment. Or, again, perhaps it may be best that the old and the new year should have each its share. I have nothing to say, but ‘many happy returns,’ and God bless you. If you are ‘unintelligible’ to me, what must be the state of my understanding? I fully understand how much reason I have to be ashamed of having so much said of me that I do not deserve; and yet how glad I am that you should take such a view of me, and how little I can wish that you should estimate me less partially.

“Here you are comparing my reading with your own, never reflecting that the time which you might, but do not, give to books is a sacrifice which you make to your friends, and that if I was only as self-denying I should not have more leisure. Among other things, I have been lately reading two novels, one Dutch and the other German, each of great celebrity in its own reading circle, and have been much amused by the contrast they exhibit between the Dutch and the German character, which shows itself in their novels just as it does in their paintings—the Dutch work ingenious in its structure and elaborate in its details, but utterly destitute of poetry and what the Germans call *Gemüth*, which pervades the other.

“As I have nothing to say, I must report a little

anecdote which John told me of his little girl. When her state appeared to be almost hopeless, and she was only kept alive by the most violent stimulants, she woke one night in a kind of dream, and asked for a paint-brush and red paint. She so insisted upon it, that it was brought to her, and, being asked what she wanted to do with it, she said, 'Dolly ought to have the measles too,' and proceeded to exhibit most glaring symptoms of the disorder on Dolly's face.

"Is not that almost as good as anything in Andersen?"

ABERGWILI PALACE, 15 Jan., 1868.

"Cats have come safe. I hope you enjoy and are the better for this delightful foretaste of spring, the more welcome to me as the days are lengthening, and I gain a little more time from the twilight, in which chaos is only discernible in the faint rays of my reading-lamp, when, if I happen to want anything in the remote regions, I miss the daylight most painfully. We may be thankful that our frost, odious as it was, seems to have been nothing like so severe as it has been in France and Italy, though Mrs. B——, in her last letter, which I received on New Year's Day, continued to rave about scorching suns, cactuses, palms, oranges, and everything she could think of to make me envious. . . . I am now just breathing again after some very disagreeable occupation, which consumed a great deal of precious time which I wanted sadly for other purposes. The Ritual plague has broken out at Tenby, imported by a new rector, in a mild form indeed, but yet accompanied by fever, restlessness, ill blood, and other bad symptoms. The parties, unfortunately, appealed to me, and I had to write endless letters to both. The worst was, that I

was obliged to tell both 'leurs vérités,' which I have no doubt has put both in a worse humour with me than they were before with one another. And I am not at all sure that I have either read or written the last of it yet.

"I think it is since I wrote last that I have finished both my German and my Dutch novel. The contrast between the two continued growing stronger and stronger to the end. The German story moves in the highest and the lowest regions of society, the Dutch in that of the middle class. It strongly confirms the impression I received from my visit to Holland, that there is probably no country in Europe where the despotism of etiquette, conventionality, ceremoniousness, and the forms of provincial society prevails to the same extent. It comes nearer to the Chinese laws of politeness than anything else European. When I was set free from this I opened the *Cornhill*. The last seemed to me a generally good number, and I enjoyed the chapters on Talk exceedingly. The idea was original and happy, and they showed great fineness of observation and much quiet humour, with a style perfectly fitted to the subject. The principal novel is the first I ever read of Lever's, though I believe he is a voluminous author, and this is a very attractive specimen. I hope you have read Matthew Arnold's 'Anarchy and Authority' in the same number; it is in his very happiest style.

"I heard in London that the great demand for the *Quarterly* article on the Talmud, which mainly helped to carry it through a sixth edition, came from the ladies. Have you read it? If so, I hope it will not have inspired you with an ardour for reading the Talmud itself. The article which has been mentioned to you in the *Revue des deux Mondes* is the work of no doubt a less learned author, but appeared to me more moderate and sensible. There is a third article on the subject in the last number

of the *Contemporary Review*, by a great Biblical scholar, Mr. Poole, who is as warm an admirer of the Talmud as the *Quarterly Review*; but, while he seems to me enormously to exaggerate the value of its good things, incautiously lets out that you must 'wade through a very sea of nonsense' to get at them. Let him who likes. I do not.

"I am very glad to observe that Gladstone has taken up the pen in defence of 'Ecce Homo,' in an article, which is to be the first of a series, in *Good Words*. After the invectives of Lord Shaftesbury and the public censure of a bishop, I think this a very manly act, though only a tribute of justice to a much-wronged book. It is also pleasant to see that the defence appears in a very orthodox Presbyterian magazine. . . . Our Christmas party of five juveniles has been reinforced by the arrival of their mother and the little invalid, who I hope is gaining strength every day. Dolly is quite recovered, and her cheeks have regained their natural hue.

"Alas! only six days remain before I must go up to London to be plunged again in the depths of Ritualism, and there are so many things which I wanted and meant to have done first, and which now, chiefly in consequence of that disastrous interruption from Tenby, I shall have, I am afraid, to postpone for an indefinite time.

"Then I am going into the jaws of the Fenian Conspiracy.\* The inspection of the vaults under the House of Lords, which has long been considered as a mere formality, will no doubt now be made with earnest scrutiny. But is it possible to say where the gunpowder or other explosive substance may not be hidden to hoist the collected aristocracy into the air? Convocation will probably be safer from any such plot. But, apart from any personal danger, I quite agree with what has been said to you as to

\* This alludes to the late Fenian attempt to explode the Clerkenwell prison.

the aspect of the times, though you thought my view of it was the morbid fancy of an overworked brain. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 25 Jan., 1868 (*too late for post*).

“. . . . I wonder who is that ——. His contribution to the huge and ever-growing mass of Ritualistic controversy might, perhaps, have been as well or better spared. But at least it has the merit of being small; and if it is really the voice of a dying swan—however little sweetness there is in it, so that it might easily be mistaken for the note of a goose—it is a great comfort to think that we shall not hear it again.

“I grumbled a good deal at having to go up to London. But I am now thankful to have come. I had a treat last night, which I would not have missed for any price. Tyndall delivered the second (the first, unhappily, was the Friday before) of two lectures at the Royal Institution, ‘On Faraday as a Discoverer.’

“The first part consisted of an analysis of Faraday’s scientific writings, chiefly interesting of course to men of science, but yet enabling every one to understand the peculiar combination of unlimited boldness of speculation with the strictest caution in verifying every step by experiment, which seems to have been the distinguishing mark of Faraday’s genius. He then proceeded to a sketch of Faraday’s character in all its aspects and relations; and I never heard anything more beautiful or affecting. The simplicity, modesty, and kindliness which were coupled with such greatness of mind and soul were brought out by several interesting anecdotes which were new to me. It appeared from a comparison of his account-books in Tyndall’s possession (all kept like everything else about him in the most lucid order—no chaos there) that, if he

had chosen to apply his scientific acquirements to commercial purposes he would have died *worth* (?) £150,000. He died poor, having deliberately made his choice between wealth and science. While Sir Robert Peel was in office, he conceived the idea of instituting an honorary pension for men of science, which they might accept without any sacrifice of independence, like a cross or a riband. When the nature of the thing was explained to Faraday, after some hesitation, he consented to accept it; but before the office forms were completed Peel went out and was succeeded by Lord Melbourne, and it became necessary for Faraday to have an interview on the subject with that excellent man, who, you know, made game of everything, and while quite willing to confirm his predecessor's grant, dropped an observation upon it, in which Faraday's susceptible ear was struck by the word 'humbug.' At a sound so jarring with his whole nature, he took his leave, and presently despatched a note to Lord M. declining the pension. Happily there were mutual friends to mediate between the parties; but Faraday insisted on a written apology from the Prime Minister, and that most good-natured of men, who no doubt thought the whole affair a capital joke, sent a written apology, which reconciled Faraday to the modest pension.

"The last thing he declined was the highest of scientific honours, the Presidency of the Royal Society. This he would have liked, and it was urgently pressed upon him, but he finally refused it, because it would have imposed upon him what he regarded as duties which would either have diverted him from purely scientific pursuits, or have required a strain which his mind was unable to bear.

"Towards the end Tyndall said many fine things—not flowers of rhetoric, but springing out of the depths of their long intimate friendship. 'He prized the honour of being Faraday's successor less than the happiness of having been



his friend. The one was a mantle almost too heavy to bear, the other a memory full of the purest delight.' He closed with the words, 'Let me die the death of the noble, and let my last end be like his,' and then rushed out of the room amidst a storm of applause.

"The attendance was just the largest that the room, with the addition of extra chairs, would hold. It was curious to see how, after it was over, people gave vent to their feelings by shaking hands, as if to congratulate one another on having been present on such an occasion. It was, indeed, something to remember to the end of one's life. . . . Faraday was a whole man, with heart, mind, and soul equally and healthily developed.

"I am reading the life of another great man, but whose greatness was exclusively that of the mind, while heart and soul were shrivelled up. It is 'Histoire de Napoléon 1<sup>er</sup>, par P. Lanfrey.' I believe it to be the first trustworthy history of Napoleon that has yet appeared. It has not, indeed, altered my opinion of him, which had been formed before, particularly by Consalvi's 'Mémoires' and the articles in the *Revue des deux Mondes* on 'L'Église et l'Empire;' but it illustrates the growth of the character, while placing its quality beyond a doubt. Some of these days I must get your father to read it. At present the great conqueror is serving as a foil to the true hero of last night's lecture."

1, REGENT STREET, 7 Feb., 1868.

"I am not at all an iconoclast. I would break no idol, however vain and worthless in my own opinion, so long as it is an object of sincere devotion or veneration to the worshipper. As long as you believe the old Napoleon to be worthy of honour and admiration, it is quite right that

you should honour and admire him, and, if your belief goes far enough, worship him as a 'hero.' But at present the language in which you allude to what you evidently consider as the only blemishes in his character, proves that, with regard to the means of forming an estimate of the man, you are in pretty much the same condition as nine hundred and ninety-nine in every thousand, or a still larger proportion, throughout this country and, perhaps, the world. It is but very lately that it has become possible to write a trustworthy history of Napoleon, and people in general are now only just beginning to cool down into a state of mind which enables them to take an impartial view of the subject. With us that was every way impossible during our great struggle with him, and for a generation afterwards his name continued to be a shibboleth of party. In France itself during his reign the voice of history was silenced by the police. Afterwards the unpopularity of the two succeeding dynasties created a strong reaction in his favour, and the public greedily accepted such 'histories' as that of the unscrupulous sophist, Thiers; and the unquenched though somewhat moderated passion for military 'glory' still operates to the same result. But the reign of the nephew has, I believe, disposed people to review that of the uncle more soberly; and it has happened that at the same time many most important sources of information (divers memoirs and his own correspondence) have been brought to light. This was the more indispensable as he himself employed his forced leisure at St. Helena in falsifying his own history, and doing what he could to avert the righteous judgment of posterity on himself—an attempt which has been happily defeated, partly by the self-contradictions which are almost inevitable in a great complication of falsehood, and partly by subsequent discoveries which he could not foresee. Lanfrey has availed himself of these resources for a great

rectification of the history, which, though as yet going no further than the peace of Amiens, has, I believe, already made a deep impression both in France and England. Whenever you shall have read it, if you are still able to think of him as before, by all means do so. But at least you will find that it is wholly beside the question to speak of his 'ambitious faults and reckless sacrifice of life' (meaning, no doubt, by the last expression nothing worse than his undertaking destructive wars for no end but the satisfaction of his ambition—not such things as the almost wanton butcheries of Jaffa and Austerlitz, or the quite wanton recklessness of ordering a little attack of a post which cost a few lives simply for the amusement of his mistress). You will find that the real question is, whether he ever shrunk from any crime or from any baseness which he thought likely to serve his ends. If, after what is now known of him, his name is still to be coupled with such words as 'glory,' 'fame,' 'heroism,' it will become necessary to inquire in what sense those words are to be understood. There is a sense in which I, with my opinion of Napoleon, could well adopt that saying of Lord Dudley: 'I quite see that in the light of our present knowledge Napoleon's past "glory" is even more than "doubtful," and his "future fame impossible."'

"But what Lord D. meant I do not pretend to understand. Perhaps it was only an emphatic way of saying that Napoleon was incomparably the greatest, not only of all past, but of all possible captains. But this might (for the sake of argument) be granted, and we should still have to ask, What is glory? and what is fame? A great Greek defined 'glory' to be that which waits on virtue as its shadow. According to that definition, Napoleon's glory would, as his claim to virtue was tried, shrink into nothing. But if, when we speak of 'glory' and 'fame,' we abstract entirely from all moral considerations, and

mean by 'glory' something which makes a great glare and dazzles mankind with its brilliancy, and by 'fame' something that makes a great noise in history, then no doubt both glory and fame must be attributed to Napoleon in the very highest degree; and if that is enough to make a 'hero,' then he is among the greatest. But this is really to abstract from all difference between fame and infamy. For both make a great noise, and Domitian is likely to be remembered as long as Titus, Nero as Trajan. After all, use what words we may, I believe it is impossible to admire any one without respect to his moral qualities. *There* is the difference between *admiration* and *wonder*. Did you ever feel yourself moved to honour a man for being immensely rich, or prodigiously strong, or because he could cross Niagara on the tight rope, or play a dozen games of chess at the same time without looking at a board? The talent for military combinations may be one of a higher order, and it is certainly much more conspicuous, but it is of the same kind and equally consistent with the utter absence of every title to respect. Napoleon as a captain probably stood above the Duke of Wellington, did things which the Duke could not have done. But it is at least equally certain that he owed his elevation in a great measure to his doing things which the Duke, as a man of honour, could not have done, and by which he would have felt himself degraded in his own eyes. Bonaparte had an almost superstitious confidence in his 'star,' but no self-respect. His ambition was not only the cause of 'faults,' but was itself the worst of all, being not only insatiably greedy, reckless, and remorseless, but essentially low and vulgar; and this while he had the true glory of Washington before his eyes, and (after the 18th Brumaire) the most absolute freedom to play a like part on a far greater and more conspicuous stage. No Hercules ever more deliberately chose the path of evil.

“I flatter myself that I can sympathize with your enjoyment of a quiet day. A life of constant society would to me be absolutely intolerable, while I was never yet tired of what is called solitude (being indeed some of the choicest society to one who likes a book). I am afraid you will not find quite so much as you expect in Müller’s ‘Chips.’ It is all in vol. ii., but occupies no great space there. In other ways all is excellent.”

1, REGENT STREET, 15 *Feb.*, 1868.

“Your sweet congratulations came to cheer a very lonely birthday, which was chiefly occupied with reading the shorthand writers’ reports of the great Mackonochie case. As it occupied twelve days, and every syllable uttered was taken down, you may conceive what a mass of print I had to wade through, and I was obliged to do so as it was furnished for the special use of the Ritual Commission.

“Everything you say about Napoleon is perfectly natural, right, amiable—in a word, womanly. His marvellous fortune could not but captivate your imagination, and his fall, from such a height to such a depth, move your pity. I begin to feel a misgiving whether it was right in me to shake your favourable opinion of him and to rob him of your sympathy. But he is such an immense historical personage that I must suppose you would prefer viewing him in his true light to retaining your partiality for him. Any pity I might have felt for him is checked by these considerations. I cannot forget that even after the Russian disaster he had it in his power to conclude a peace on three several occasions, on the first of which he would have remained by far the most powerful sovereign in Europe, while the least advantageous offer would have left him in secure possession of France; but he insisted

on the alternative, all or nothing. Can one much pity such obstinacy when it loses all? Still one might have pitied the ruined gambler for crowns if there had been a little return to right feeling or a little dignity in the close of his life; but instead of showing any sign of remorse for his misdeeds, the chief employment of his exile was to impose upon posterity by wilful perversions of contemporary history in the 'Memorials' which he dictated at St. Helena.

"I see that you have read *fort* instead of *post* in one of the occurrences I mentioned as specimens of his indifference to human life. Here are his own words:—

"‘La promenant un jour au milieu de nos positions, dans les environs du Col de Tende, à titre de reconnaissance comme chef de l'artillerie, il me vint subitement à l'idée de lui donner le spectacle d'une petite guerre, et j'ordonnai une attaque d'avant-poste. Nous fûmes vainqueurs, il est vrai; mais évidemment il ne pouvait y avoir de résultat. L'attaque était une pure fantaisie, et pourtant quelques hommes y restèrent. Aussi plus tard toutes les fois que le souvenir m'en est revenue à l'esprit, je me le suis forte reproché.’

"Well, then, you will say, though the fact is certain, it appears at the same time that he was capable of a twinge of conscience. But is that quite as certain as the fact? If so, what a strange conscience that never felt any qualm about the butcheries of Austerlitz and Jaffa. As to Jaffa, you seem to have been thinking of the story of his poisoning his own soldiers in the hospital, which Lanfrey considers very questionable. But there is no doubt whatever about the orders which he gave for the execution of 2,500 Turkish prisoners, who were marched down to the sands, divided into small *pelotons*, and shot or bayoneted to a man, according to his express directions, ‘en prenant des précautions de façon à ce qu'il ne s'en échappe aucun.’



Several of his officers refused to assist. He, in his despatches at the time, described it as part of a very 'brilliant' affair. Afterwards, to Lord Ebrington at Elba, he tried to find excuses for it, all amounting to a plea of convenience; it does not appear that it ever weighed a feather on his conscience; therefore I cannot help distrusting the self-reproach he professed about the so much slighter affair of the Col de Tende. And yet what would have been said of an English general against whom such a thing had been proved?

"Still, after all, was he, it may be asked, a more thorough egoist, or more destitute of all sense of duty, than, say, George IV.?"

"I do not think he was. It is very likely that George would have been ready to make as great sacrifices to Belial as Napoleon did to Moloch. But George was never put to the test. Napoleon was; and the terrible intensity of his selfishness must be measured by the millions of its victims. And yet all this would leave it doubtful whether there was not something good and kindly at the bottom of his nature. I would not have you lightly give up the hope that there was; but I am afraid that you will find yourself at last forced to abandon it. It seems too nearly certain that he never opened his heart in a genuine, spontaneous, uncalculated *épanchement* to any human being.

"That at all events does make him a fit object for pity, though not for sympathy. . . ."

1, REGENT STREET, 22 Feb., 1868.

"Last night at the Athenæum, among the new books of the season, I found Lord Lytton's 'Miscellaneous Works,' a collection of his small pieces in three vols. 8vo, the



second of which contains 'The Student.' Happening to dip into an 'Essay on the Reign of Terror,' I was struck by the following remark, which seemed to me not unconnected with the subject of our recent discussion.

" 'Robespierre reigned but by his hold over the club of the Jacobins and the hearts of the women. A strange subject for female enthusiasm ; but *that* usually follows power and will.'

" I confess that I was not aware of the fact (of Robespierre's popularity with any but the furies of the guillotine), though I have read so many histories of the Reign of Terror. But I am afraid that the remark is not without foundation, though I should not have ventured to make it myself ; but as it comes from Lord Lytton I should like to know what you think of it.

" I suspect that if the French women had been polled towards the end of Napoleon's career, their experience of the conscription would have been found to have cooled their enthusiasm for the conqueror.

" The Reign of Terror, however, is an element which ought to be taken into account in an estimate of Napoleon's character. He had witnessed the Reign of Terror, was in fact professedly a Terrorist himself, that is, a partisan of Robespierre and bosom friend of the younger brother, though in his heart entirely disapproving of the judicial assassinations and butcheries, not merely or chiefly as crimes, but as something in his judgment (as in Talleyrand's) far worse—as blunders. I think it can hardly be doubted that his experience of this period—of the ease with which an *avocat* like Robespierre seized the government of France and exercised despotic power in the name of liberty, and with a recklessness almost unexampled—that all this contributed to impress him with that deep contempt for mankind and disregard for human life which showed itself alike in his civil and

military history. He viewed and treated men, whether in or out of uniform, as a chess-player his pieces and pawns. I throw this out as a possible extenuation of his conduct, though I believe that, whatever had been his antecedents, his character would have been the same. . . . How beautiful it is of you to reject the evidence of your senses,\* and to insist that my writing is as clear as the day even when you cannot read it. That is true friendship; be assured that it is not lost on your ever affectionate friend. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 4 March, 1868.

“I returned home on Saturday, after a journey which lasted longer than I had anticipated. The express was eighteen minutes behind its time, and being, I suppose, in ill-humour on that account, took its revenge on me by leaving me behind at Newport—of course rugless and bookless. The feeling of utter indifference to life which comes over one at such a moment is not to be described. Somebody ought to write a tract to solve the question, What *can* he (the stranded passenger) do with himself?

“I remained more than three hours in the waiting-room, trying to read Marryat’s ‘Pasha of Many Tales.’ Perhaps a treatise on arithmetic would have answered the purpose better. I also sipped the ‘Biglow Papers.’ Perhaps they are really too good to be taken simply as an anodyne. The real misery, however, began at six, when I set off, deprived even of this meagre comfort, in the dark, creeping, and halting at every station. It was a favourite saying of poor dear Sedgwick, that ‘all things come to an end;’ and this great truth was never more remarkably illustrated than by the fact that at half-past

\* *Post* read in mistake for *fort*.

ten I actually found myself under my own roof, though with the poignant consciousness of having lost some ten invaluable hours out of my life—a reflection which is still very bitter to me.

“I have snatched a moment from business, not merely to invite your sympathy, which I know will overflow on me, but to ask a question. In that sweet image you presented to my mind, as floating round me like a guardian angel on my birthday, I remember being struck by your saying that you would have entered upon your celestial functions ‘after having petitioned for Napoleon.’ But you did not explain what the petition was to have been for, or, in other words, what it is I can do for him. Only, I suppose, that if he himself could say what he wished, it would be that his real character, which he took so much pains to mask, should not be exposed to the light, and that none who, in ignorance of the truth, think well of him should be undeceived. Though I have no sympathy with his wishes to be left in the dark in themselves, I *have* so far as they coincide with yours, and therefore, though I was at one time anxious that you should read Lanfrey, I will not send it, until you assure me—laying your hand on your heart—that you would like to see it. . . . I have serious doubts whether you will be the happier as well as the more enlightened for reading it. But only let me know your honest wish. Alas! When my candidates have disappeared I shall only have time to pack up for returning to town. Pray let me hear that you are (for Nemesis’ sake I will say) not unwell.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 7 March, 1868.

“I suppose I did not tell you that I am to go to town on Wednesday. It will be best, therefore, that you

should keep your letter out of the box, which I may very likely not open before I return, which I am afraid will not be until April. But 'le pauvre homme'\* shall be waiting at the lodge to be taken to you. I know that if he had his way he would rather go up the chimney. But he must submit to his fate. . . . ."

11 *March*, 1868.

" . . . . Pray do as is most convenient to you as to the box.

" 'Poor Napoleon' will be shivering at the lodge, like a culprit waiting his trial. In agony of starting. . . . ."

1, REGENT STREET, 18 *March*, 1868.

"I am frightfully in arrear, and the first of your three unanswered letters opens so large a field of interesting and very difficult questions, ethical and psychological, that they alone would occupy a far greater number of sheets than I have for the present leisure to fill. But I must say a few words on them. . . . .

"Your admission of the truth of Lord Lytton's general reflection does great credit to your candour, as you make it with undisguised reluctance. But why should you be so reluctant? Your retort on Lord L. is irresistible. It is to the effect: 'Well, suppose women have their weakness. Pray, my lord, have not men theirs?' Did you never hear of a play called *All for Love, or the World well lost*? I am sure Lord L. would be the first to plead guilty to the soft impeachment. And you might, I believe, safely have made your retort more pointed, and

\* Lanfrey's "History of Napoleon."

have asked, Is it women only, or men also, that are 'influenced by power and will?' Napoleon certainly believed that most thoroughly, and found it verified by the whole experience of his life.

"But though I fully assent to the truth of the general observation, and only object to it as too narrow in its application to one-half only of mankind when it is equally true of the whole, I must beg you not to make me responsible for it as regards the case of Robespierre. I doubt, indeed, whether Lord Lytton meant to refer to women who were personally acquainted with Robespierre. If so, the remark would seem to be utterly inapplicable. For it is evident that those whom you mention were captivated not by the 'influence of power and will,' but by something winning in his apparent character. I thought the remark referred to his general popularity among those who knew him only by reputation.

"Moreover, I cannot give credit to Robespierre for the possession of the qualities attributed to him by Lord L. I do not consider him as a man of strong mind or of strong will (and I understand 'power' to mean intellectual and not merely mechanical power). I look upon him as a narrow-minded and morally weak man. That is, perhaps, the best excuse that can be pleaded for his conduct. I do not think the better of him, but the worse of Lewes, for his sophistical attempts to rehabilitate his client. How can it be honestly doubted that Robespierre was the chief author of the Reign of Terror, when we recollect that the mythical conspiracies which filled the prisons with food for the guillotine were the coinage of his weak and heated brain, and that he emphatically claimed the system as his own when he killed his old schoolfellow, Camille Desmoulins, for desiring that it should cease? And how every way futile is the reference to the numbers who perished in the reaction which followed the Reign of Terror, as if its

authors were not also responsible for the atrocities of the *Terreur Blanche*, which they had provoked.

“As to Robespierre’s character, I have no doubt that if, through the mercy of Providence, he had been kept to the end of his life in his obscure *étude d’avocat*, he would have passed for a gentle, humane, amiable man. You know he advocated the abolition of capital punishment; I forget whether in the Assembly or in an early pamphlet. The same may have been true of Marat if he had never left the royal stables, and of some of the most bloodthirsty of the pro-consuls.

“But this ought not to affect our estimate of their deeds. They either were or were not morally responsible. If they were not, there was no ‘cruelty’ and no ‘fault,’ any more than in a tiger when it tears a man. If they were responsible, ‘fault’ seems hardly the proper term for such atrocious wickedness. Surely you would not speak of the murder of Mr. Plow as a ‘fault.’ If it was not the act of an insane man—as was contended on account of its ferocity—it was an enormous crime. If Robespierre was naturally well fitted for the joys of domestic life, as I am quite ready to believe, that seems to me not in the least to palliate, but on the contrary to aggravate, his guilt, so far as he was really answerable for the bloodshed of the Reign of Terror, because it showed that he had not a mere heart of stone (as might, perhaps, be pleaded on behalf of his successor), but had been gifted with a fair share of humane and tender instincts, which he stifled and quenched where they would have restrained him from sacrificing so many innocent victims. The only question seems to be, how far his motives may be allowed to mitigate his guilt. And there is certainly room for doubt whether he was not the dupe of a sincere fanaticism, and believed that he was doing no more than the public safety required. Unfortunately, he seems to have followed the guidance of



abstract reasoning much more than the impulse of enthusiasm, and it can hardly be doubted that personal ambition was at least one of his motives.

"There appears to me to be a fundamental fallacy in your remark on the 'selfishness' of Robespierre, Goethe, and Napoleon. I hold it to be quite true that they were all alike and equally 'selfish.' But I also hold that they were neither more nor less so than every human being. Selfishness is one common property of human nature. The difference between a good and a bad man is not that the good man is the less selfish of the two, but that he is able to control, by higher motives, or by the force of benevolent affections, the selfishness to which the other yields. That which marks the bad man is not the greater intensity of selfishness, but the absence of that resistance which, in men not wholly depraved, would be opposed to it, by conscience, or by self-respect, or by sense of honour, or natural feeling, or other motives by which, not eminently virtuous men only, but the bulk of mankind, are governed.

"Suppose a case. D. is the owner of a gold watch, which is coveted alike and with exactly equal intensity by A., B., and C. But A. has a conscience. His desire for the watch impels him to work and save until he has acquired the means of buying it. B. is lazy and unscrupulous, and to him the desire may become a motive to theft. To C., who is equally lazy, and still more reckless, it may be a motive for murder. C. is clearly the worst of the three, but not more selfish than A., who is comparatively good.

"To say that Goethe was not less selfish than Robespierre or Napoleon is quite true, but does not help in the least towards any discrimination of their respective characters. It is true that G.'s social affections appear to have been languid. His whole being was absorbed in his devotion to science and art. This may no doubt be



considered as a form, though a very refined form, of selfishness. But I do not think it warrants us in believing that he was as capable as Robespierre or Napoleon of atrocious crimes or of baseness; though it may have been very happy for him, as for all of us, that he was not exposed to the like trial.

"If Napoleon was a bad man, it was not because he ardently desired universal empire. How many men are there who, having the object before them, would not have coveted it as eagerly? That which marks his character as both bad and in the highest degree unamiable is that he never suffered any sense of right, or of honour, or any relentings of humanity, to restrain his cupidity. That, I think, you will see before long. . . .

"I have read those concluding chapters on Talk.

"They are more sprightly and graceful than anything I remember of the kind. But my own experience does not bear out the observation on the superiority of story-telling men. I never heard a story so well told as by a young lady whose name you must not ask. But I am inclined to think that a good deal may depend on the nature of the story, and that when it is humorous men may have the advantage.

"I have not yet seen that Abyssinian history. It is against our prospect of success.

"I was very much pleased with the 'Old Deccan Days.' I have also been interested by a translation of an old Spanish collection of stories under the title of 'El Conde Lucanor.' The original was written in the middle of the fourteenth century, by a man of high birth, familiar with Arabic literature. In it I found my story of the 'Magician of Toledo'—here Don Illan, who has a son, for whom he receives a promise of preferment, which is eluded at every fresh step by the ungrateful priest. I have no doubt that this was imported into Spanish literature from the

Arabic, which seems to have derived it from the Sanscrit. I must shut up with thanks for all your good things, and especially for the verses. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 28 *March*, 1868.

“ . . . . According to my theory of ethics, it is not quite correct to speak of selfishness as a *vice*, unless you include in the notion of it something quite distinct from the selfish instincts themselves. These, so far as they are implanted in our nature, are morally indifferent, neither good nor bad, as they are independent of the will, which must determine the moral quality of every action. It is only when they come into conflict with reason or duty that the indulgence of them becomes *faulty*, or vicious, or criminal, according to the various degrees of the obligation which has been violated. And the selfish instinct is not so much the origin as the occasion of the fault, vice, or crime, which properly consists in the failure or misdirection of the will. It is, in fact, simply the question, not as to the quality or the intensity of the animal element in our nature—for that is no more a moral element in man than in brutes—but as to the relation in which this stands to the properly human element. If that relation is one of preponderance, the result is bad; if one of subordination, good. And even the coercion of the selfish animal instincts by a strong will is not virtue unless the motive be virtuous, and the strength of the motive will be measured by the force of the selfish instinct which it has to overcome. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 *April*, 1868.

“I know you are perplexed by my silence, especially as you had a clear right to expect an acknowledgment of the receipt of the books and the return of the letters. But it is merely the old story, that I had some things on my hands to which I have been absolutely forced to postpone everything else, and I am still so far occupied with them that I can only write very shortly and hastily. I am the more sorry for this, as you propose an interesting question of casuistry, which well deserves more leisure than I can just now spare for its discussion. Nor I think would it be easy for any one to lay down a general formula which would solve all such doubts. Much would depend on the comparative dignity of the ‘pursuits’ to be sacrificed. . . . When I get up in the morning I never know what hour of the day I can call my own. The first letter I open may upset all my plans, and compel me to lay aside everything I have in hand for some new unforeseen engagement. A new book which you cannot help reading has a like effect. Here has arrived the ‘Life of Bunsen,’ two volumes, of some 1,300 pages altogether. I had begun to devote an hour to Freeman’s ‘History of the Norman Conquest,’ which is a capital work, and becoming more and more interesting as it proceeds. Now I have my choice between it and the ‘Memoirs,’ as it is quite impossible for me to carry on both together, the hour at night being as much as I can spare for English reading.

“I do not wonder that the Dissenters are elated with the imminent disestablishment of the Irish Church as the first blow to the fabric nearer home. It is quite possible that, without living to the age of Methuselah, I may turn out to be the last Bishop of St. David’s who sat in Parliament.

“I was very much struck before I left London with the

intense excitement which prevailed on the Irish question. I have observed nothing comparable to it since the passing of the Reform Bill of 1832. I dined on the Wednesday which divided the debate with the Archbishop of Armagh, where were a great many of the Irish Protestant magnates. They actually talked of 'flying the country,' as if they were on the eve of a civil war; and the Conservatives declare that they will contest every step that is to be taken on Gladstone's Resolution, just like the Tories in '32, and I suppose with like result. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 *April*, 1868.

"I fulfil my promise of returning the two very characteristic and interesting letters, which I have just read over again. The pile accumulated during my absence will prevent me from adding much of my own. I thought of you yesterday very often, and with sympathy for the suffering which I knew you were undergoing. I know, by frequent experience, the peculiar feeling of dreariness and depression which always comes over a wedding party as soon as the bride and bridegroom have left, and I believe it is generally in proportion to the happiness of the wedding. It comes near to the sensation of being left behind by your train. It pervades the whole company, and sometimes they betray it by desperate and fruitless efforts to shake it off, or conceal it under a show of boisterous merriment, dancing, &c.

"But when the departure is the beginning of a long separation between dear relatives and friends, the feeling must deepen into one of absolute sadness, as I am afraid you experienced yesterday. But as I trust that in all other respects everything passed off happily, I have no doubt that to-day the sense of abandonment will be much

softened, while the pleasure of sympathy with the bright prospects of your friends will be gaining strength.

“I find the interest of the ‘Memoirs of Bunsen’ quite absorbing. I cannot recollect having ever enjoyed anything of the kind—if of any kind—so deeply. I am really thankful to have lived to read it. Nothing indeed could raise Bunsen higher than he stood in my estimation. But just on that account the more intimate acquaintance which the book gives with the details of his life and work, is to one who had the privilege of knowing him unspeakably interesting. I am only in the last quarter of the first volume, and am only sorry that there is not more to come. The Baroness has executed a very difficult task with admirable judgment, practical ability, and mastery of language. I only wish it had been possible to insert the originals of the German letters in an appendix or thin third volume. But the German translation will probably be less costly than the original, and without the embellishments, which add indeed immensely to its value, but likewise to the price.”

ABERGOWILI PALACE, 21 *April*, 1868.

“ . . . I have now an odd business on my hands. A clergyman—who among mortals is known by the not very uncommon name of *John Jones*, but in the higher sphere, in which one fancies him sitting on a cloud, with a long white beard waving in the wind and a harp before him, is styled *Idrisyn*—thought it would be a good thing to translate the Queen’s ‘Diary’ into Welsh, and asked the royal leave to do so. The Queen was in doubt, and, through Sir T. Biddulph, consulted me on the question. I gave some reasons for advising that the permission should be given; and as my only doubt was that the translator might

fall into mistakes for want of sufficient familiarity with some of the objects described, I in an unguarded moment offered to look over some of the proof sheets. The permission was consequently given on condition of their being sent to me, and I have received the first. . . . The translation is in general excellent. . . . The interest of Bunsen's 'Memoirs' grows upon me, though, as I am now in the middle of the second volume, it will be more and more saddening to the close.

"How odd it is that he should have been so like the wicked Napoleon! and still more that I had not observed the likeness until I found it mentioned in the 'Memoir.' Hardly less curious is it that there should be a likeness between two men almost as different from one another, Niebuhr and Lord Russell. This, too, I had failed to observe, though the moment it was suggested to me I saw it clearly. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 4 May, 1868.

". . . You know that it is impossible for you to be too extravagant in your praise of me. It is not that it tickles my vanity, but it delights me as a proof of your partiality. What are friends worth if they say no more than you deserve? Nothing could illustrate the force of your affection more strongly than your preference of my preaching to that of the Bishop of Oxford. His sermon on the occasion of the Keble Memorial has been reprinted verbatim by the *Guardian*. I should have been glad if I had been able to produce such a brilliant and ingenious composition; but I will own that I should have been very sorry to have preached it, and therefore resign myself the more contentedly to the lack of the gift.

"Lord Derby's reappearance in the House of Lords has



not shown him in an advantageous light.\* His sarcasms fell harmless from Lord Russell; while, for want of taking the ordinary pains of reading the Resolutions he was going to attack, his main objection proved to be utterly groundless. He betrayed more of the spirit of a partisan than if he had been still in the Cabinet, and a soreness which he would not have felt if his conscience had been at ease about the manœuvres by which he ‘dished the Whigs.’”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 18 *May*, 1868.

“I am glad to have a sign of life from you, to show that your exertions at the ball, of which I heard from John, have left some life in you. But it could not have shown itself in a more unfortunate shape than such a request. I am sure that if you knew the point in my foot which gives me pain you would not select that to kick or tread upon; and I am equally sure that if you had been aware of the intense loathing with which I think of the subject of your note† you would not have recalled it to my mind. When Mrs. P——, in the simplicity of her heart, and no doubt believing it to be an agreeable topic to me, told me at dinner on Thursday that she possessed the hated volume, it threw a shade over my enjoyment of the evening, and it was with a great effort that, after a pause, I could bring myself to resume the conversation. If I could buy up every copy for the flames, without risk of a reprint, I

\* The late Lord Derby’s resignation of the Premiership, on the ground of ill-health, was announced in both Houses 26 Feb., 1868. Mr. Gladstone laid his Resolutions about the Irish Church on the table March 23. An amendment moved by Lord Stanley was defeated, and when the Houses met after Easter the late Lord Derby, without formal notice, and as a private peer, called attention to the Resolutions in the House of Lords. Lord Russell replied to him.

† “*Primitiæ; or Essays and Poems on various Subjects,*” by Connop Thirlwall, eleven years of age.



should hardly think any price too high. Let me entreat you never again to remind me of its existence.

"I am in the agony of packing, and also grieved to exchange all the loveliness of nature for the wretched, hot, and dusty arena to which I am going."

19 June, 1868.

"I know you will like to see a most pleasant letter which I have received from Baroness Bunsen. I hope you have passed from the state of ailment to one of betterment, and are enjoying this loveliest of all Junes. It seems to me incredible while I look at it. We cut the grass in the meadow last Monday under a most inauspicious mass of dark clouds. I expected nothing but torrents of rain and ruin to my hay, for the dry weather had already then lasted three weeks—for our climate a miracle—but lo! on Tuesday afternoon all cleared up again, and ever since has been more brilliant than ever. Beside the feast to the eye of a hayfield among flowers and wood, there has been the satisfaction of constantly growing assurance that the hay of the meadow at least, which is to be carted to-day, will be got in without a drop of rain, and in the perfection insured by a hot sun with a fresh breeze. . . . Pray remember me very kindly to Lady Llanover. When I think of the pleasure I enjoyed in her conversation during the drive in her pony-carriage through those lovely grounds, I feel that I ought not to have grumbled at anything that befell me the same day." \*

ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 June, 1868.

". . . . If a story of a *revenant* is told it is sure to come to you. I have always been better able to realise

\* Missing a train.

such stories since I had my experience—which I think I related to you—of waking under the impression that I had just seen my servant standing by my bedside and calling me.

“I got up and put on my dressing-gown, and was proceeding with my toilette, when I noticed some appearances which gradually convinced me that he could not have been there that morning. The same thing occurred to me again, only the illusion did not last so long, being disturbed by the remembrance of the first. I know this is not an exact parallel to a case in which the image is presented to the waking eye, but I think it is a phenomenon of the same class. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 21 *July*, 1868.

“While ‘*pinning for a letter from me,*’ you are evidently unconscious how indispensably necessary it was that I should first receive one from you, that I might have something to say. You have an inexhaustible fund of news, anecdotes, and strange adventures, which is constantly replenished by your correspondents, even when you are not yourself stirring. But I might live on for months without any materials for a letter but such as I might spin out of my own brain, and that would be stuff, not for a letter, but for an essay. To myself, indeed, my sessions at my desk, my travels round Chaos, and my excursions into the garden, are not devoid of interest, but they will not bear to be related; and my correspondence, instead of being a fund of amusement, is the dreariest of all my official occupations. Since John left me with his two girls my life has been one of perfect monotony. I can hardly say that the loveliness of the weather has yet been broken here. Some clouds passed over it yesterday,

but without rain, and to-day it is as brilliant as ever. Now, however, thanks to your letter, I shall be able nearly to fill a sheet. That story of the 'Hunter and the Tigress' is both sensational and picturesque in the highest degree. But you have a doubt whether the skin in the drawing-room of the D——'s was that of the defeated tigress; if so, one would have liked to know how she was killed when her enemy escaped. The cruellest of all tiger stories is that told by Atkinson in his "Travels on the Amour," of the Tartar princess, who, having eloped with a lover, was carried off by a tiger while they stopped for a few minutes on the road.

"I wish I could recommend any books that would be useful to Mr. C——, with whom I was much pleased. But I do not even understand the subject on which he is going to write. The 'object of literary criticism,' indeed, is intelligible enough, though admitting of various descriptions. But I should have thought that, when the object was once ascertained, the limits, as excluding all that is foreign to the object, would be determined at the same time.

"I read the 'Spanish Gipsy' about a month ago, and enjoyed it very much. Perhaps, in point of form, it is an imperfection that it is neither drama nor epic, but it has the advantage of greater variety in being both.

"I admit that there are cases in which Lanfrey condemns Napoleon in which a jury before whom he was tried for his life would rightly acquit him; but a historian cannot act on the principle of 'giving the benefit of a doubt.' And you know that when a man is acquitted on that ground he saves his life, but loses his character. I did not myself notice any judgment of Lanfrey's which I did not think perfectly just.

"I thought that 'Avonhoe,' though pleasant reading, had a didactic flavour, which would have injured 'Stone

Edge.' The merit of the last is what in German is called objectivity.

" . . . . Why should you be sorry about —— being brought up and the property administered in the Conservative interest, until you know whether that means Tory or Radical? Does not Disraeli call himself a Conservative, and does anybody know which he is?

"I have consulted my privy council as to the chance of my publishing my 'Llangathen Sermon,' and I am told there is none whatever. Surely this branch of literature is already rather overloaded. It is easier to define the 'object' of sermon-writing than its 'limits.' . . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 5 Aug., 1868.

" . . . . Though, as I observed, the weather is the staple material of our correspondence, and our one *pièce de résistance*, you have never yet informed me of your views and feelings on this vital point; neither how it agrees with you, nor how you like it. I do not know whether you are one of the many who have been grumbling at it, or of the few who, like myself, have enjoyed it intensely, with pleasure only alloyed by the reflection on the harm it is doing among the poor sheep and cattle. At any rate, it is something which few will see twice in the course of their lives. One can hardly help speculating on the cause of such an extraordinary occurrence. You remember that the strangely cold and misty summer of a few years back was attributed to the proximity of some enormous iceberg, which had floated out of the Polar Sea into lower latitudes. I have been reminded of this by the article in the *Cornhill* on the great coming eclipse. It seems that the sun from time to time sends out globules, that is, masses only two or three times as big as

our globe, and hot enough to melt everything earthly into vapour. May it be that it has shot out some mass of unusual bulk, or else to an unusual distance, and that to this we owe our three or four months of almost unbroken fine weather? I dare say you can answer this question quite as well as the Astronomer Royal. Still, interesting as it is, it was not for the sake of consulting you upon it that I began writing this letter, but chiefly to let you know that I am going to send you the last *Saturday Review*, which contains three articles interesting to ladies: one, of the richest impertinence, on 'Pretty Preachers;' another, not so lively, on 'Spoiled Women;' and a third, which I can say nothing about, on the 'Rights of Married Women.'

"Beside this, however, I want to know what are your plans for the next month or two. Did not I hear of some Breton Eisteddfod? If so, are you going to it? and when? . . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 13 Aug., 1868.

"You must let the Indian Rothschild tell his own story, fancying him in a magnificent room of his new palace, in a circle of young merchants eager to profit by his experience.

"It is no mighty wonder if those who set out in life with a good fortune amass great wealth; but that was not my lot. My father was a merchant, but he died before I was born, leaving but little to my mother, and she was deprived of that through the villainy of her kinsmen, and forced to take shelter in the house of a friend, where she lived upon alms. As I grew up, however, she prevailed upon a schoolmaster to teach me reading, writing, and ciphering gratuitously. I had even a little turn for draw-

ing; but nothing had my mother and I between us in the world, save our wooden bowl and earthen jug.

“One day she said to me, “My son, you should be a merchant like your father. There is a banker in the town who is generous as well as rich, and, perhaps, he may advance you a small sum to start with in trade. Vishachala is his name. Go to him, and ask him for a loan.” Upon this I went to Vishachala’s house. As I entered the counting-house I heard him speaking in an angry tone to a young man. “A clever fellow,” said he, “would be able to make a fortune with that dead mouse,” pointing to one that lay on the floor. “But as for you, I have lent you large sums, and I hardly expect to see either principal or interest again.” Upon this I took up the mouse, and requested Vishachala to let me carry it away as a loan. He smiled, and said, “Well, but you must give me a receipt.” So, having neither palm-leaf nor writing-reed, I scratched a rude figure of a mouse on one of his boxes, and went away.

“As I walked home, dangling my mouse by the tail, I passed a house where a cat was sitting at the door. At the sight of the mouse she made a mouth, as they do at a bird in a cage, and seemed ready to spring at it. Her master, seeing her longing, asked me, “What wilt take, lad, for thy small game?” I answered, “What you please, sir;” adding, however, to do justice to my commodity, “it is a plump, fresh mouse.” So he put two handfuls of peas into my bowl. That was my first stroke of business, and the origin of all my fortune.

“I went home, pounded my peas, and having filled my jug at the fountain, went out of the town, and seated myself at a cross-road, under the shade of a banyan-tree. Presently came a party of woodcutters out of the forest, thirsty and faint. I asked them politely whether they would not stop and refresh themselves with a mouthful of

good pease-pudding and a draught of cool water fresh from the fountain. They did not want pressing, and, being pleased with my manners as well as with my goods, paid me liberally. Each gave me a couple of sticks. These I took to the market in a bundle, and with what they fetched laid in a fresh stock of peas, which I disposed of in the same way. I continued to drive such a thriving trade, that at last I was able to purchase a whole day's cuttings of wood. Then happened a piece of good luck such as never fails to betide those who bestir themselves, and keep a keen look-out to the main chance. A heavy fall of rain stopped the supply of wood for the use of the town, and gave me the monopoly of the market. I did not fail to make the most of this blessing of the gods, and invested the profits in a shop of my own. This was the great and decisive turn in my fortune. From a small hucksterer I became master of a warehouse, and then a general merchant. Everything I touched turned to gold.

“ ‘ But when I had become the richest of the rich I did not forget the author of my prosperity, the banker Vishachala. I caused a mouse to be made in pure gold, and went with it to his counting-house. I asked him whether he recollected me. He shook his head and begged me to say what I wanted. I said I had come to repay him an advance which he had made to me, both capital and interest. He requested me to help him in searching for the entry in his books. I said I could show it at once. Thereupon I pointed to the figure of the mouse which I had scratched on the box. This brought the whole scene back to his memory. I then placed the golden mouse on the figure, and said, “ There, sir, you have the capital with interest.”

“ I need not tell you that he afterwards gave me his only daughter in marriage, and that I became heir of his



immense wealth. You also know that I am known all over India by the nickname of the "Golden Mouse." But few are acquainted with its history. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 25 *Sept.*, 1868.

". . . . I can endorse everything that he says in praise of Tyndall's address at Norwich. To me it afforded a particular satisfaction, as adding the weight of his authority to that which I had said on the same subject in my Swansea address. I was very glad to hear from him—in the letter which you saw—that there was nothing in it to which a man of science would object, and it afforded me still greater pleasure to find him so distinctly expressing the same view.

". . . . It (the Irish Church) is a question with many sides, and yet so few people who talk and write about it appear to have looked at more than one. A great number of votes will probably be given on the same side from entirely different, perhaps exactly opposite, motives. I cannot bring myself to feel any alarm at the prospect of ——'s discomfiture. A man who has no mind or will of his own is not the man for these times. Nothing was wanting to the people who produced Julius Cæsar's endowment of their church but to have annexed to it a decree of St. Peter for his canonization.\*

"The kitten† is too perfect when one is not able to stroke it.

"I am at present most interested by the news from Spain. I do so very much wish to hear of that wretched Queen being finally sent adrift. Not that one can help

\* This refers to a certain mediæval church said to have been dedicated to the Virgin Mary by Julius Cæsar.

† A photograph.

feeling some degree of pity for one who was the victim of diplomatic intrigues. But she is not the less intolerable ; and the coolness of her proposal to be allowed to retain her power under the title of Regent shows how much she reckons on human folly. Yet the prospect for Spain seems to be only an exchange of despotism for anarchy."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 5 Oct., 1868.

" I fully appreciate the kindness of the precedence you have given me over such a host of correspondents. I should have liked, if I had been able, to return the Durham letter on Saturday, and now rather regret that I did not, reserving the rest for future notice ; for your budget of good things was so multifarious, that I had not then time to digest or consider it, and each item seems to call for a little word. . . . I agree with you in condemning your friend's view of the Irish Church question. His fundamental proposition, that the alleged grievance is only a sentimental one, is, to say the least, disputable and precarious, assuming what many would deny ; but if it was admitted, it would remind me of a doctor who had a theory that no disease was so bad as a cold, and when any one said he had only a cold, used to say, '*Only* a cold ! What would you have ?—the plague ?' Surely it is the sentiment of being aggrieved that is the essence of every grievance. Here let me say, that delightful as is the extract from the French review (which is worthy of the pen of the celebrated Assolant), the mistake of the German paper is still more exquisite, and more worthy of a French than a German writer. Do you remember that some years ago a play had a great run at Paris, in which the plot turned mainly on the intrigues of the Earl of Derby to be elected Lord Mayor ? . . .

“Though one rejoices in the expulsion of Isabella, the Spanish prospect is gloomy on account of the general apathy of the people, who take no interest in the parties who will be contending for the mastery, and even the very worst of regular governments is better than a chronic civil war, which is most likely to end in the restoration of the rejected dynasty.

“It was Mr. Basevi, brother of the ill-fated architect, who initiated me in the science and art of conveyancing—one of the three branches of the law to which I devoted as many years, which I do not at all regret. How could you fancy that I had heard of any ‘pending marriages’? Do they make a noise in the Sahara or in the Arctic Ocean?

“I have everything yet to learn as to the doctrine of the Caledonian Arthur, not even knowing whether he is supposed to be a distinct person from the hero of Tintagel.

“I knew of the first return of Miss Clark’s swift, and am glad to hear that it continues faithful. When I consider what a fund of affectionate attachment there is in the breast of each of these dear little creatures, I feel more than ever indignant at the wanton and stupid cruelty with which they are massacred. Miss Bremer, on her voyage to America, saw a little bird almost spent with the fatigue of its long flight, and trying to rest upon the mast or rigging of the ship. Two monsters—an Englishman and a Spaniard—in spite of her remonstrances, kept scaring it away until it dropped, when they put it into a cage, where it died in a couple of hours. She believed in a Nemesis—that the time would come when they would seek rest and find none. She observes that on a Swedish vessel such a stranger would have been welcomed with crumbs of bread. . . .

“The title of that French play was *La Popularité*. It was the work of an eminent dramatist—I think Alfred de la Vigne.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 27 Oct., 1868.

“ You are evidently in a state of great darkness as to the nature and value of *rumour*, when you take it for granted that it always has some *ground*. Some few months ago I received a number of applications for a living in North Wales which was transferred to my patronage. Admonished by experience, I began by making inquiry as to the fact of the vacancy. It turned out that the incumbent was perfectly well, and that it was only at a distance that anything was supposed to ail him. There was not only no *ground*, but no discoverable *occasion*, of the rumour. But when rumour is so modest as not even to report me seriously ill, you ought to feel quite sure that there is nothing at the bottom worth inquiring about.

“ I was obliged yesterday to defer reading your letter until after post time, or I would have returned the enclosures at once, reserving any remarks upon them for a later occasion.

“ As to Lady ——’s business, I am overwhelmed with confusion, but am forced to own that from the date of our conversation (which has itself escaped my recollection) until this the subject never recurred to my mind. I can, however, plead in excuse that I am quite conscious of this defect, and, when I can, always require that questions on matters of business should be laid before me in black and white. You seem to have supposed that Lady ——’s was one to which I could give an immediate answer, and are also under the (in this case unfortunate) delusion that one of the most treacherous of memories is singularly retentive—as if you should take a sieve for a saucepan. Now, however, that I have the question on paper, I may say that I believe it could not be answered without further particulars, such as the original title to the vault, whether by Faculty or otherwise, and the precise nature of the altera-

tions contemplated. But it must also be observed that the *necessity* of a Faculty may be taken in two senses. It might be *legally* necessary, and yet *practically* needless.

“As in the restoration or rebuilding of churches, a Faculty is not taken out in one ease of a thousand, and yet it is *legally necessary* in all, unless the proposed alteration is of such a nature as to affect the rights of other parties. But pray remember that I speak only as a private individual, and that as bishop I have no voice in such matters out of my court. And how strange it is that you should have asked my opinion, when you could have got one so very much better from your father.

“Now a word on your correspondent. I not only most sincerely sympathize with his very natural perplexity, but consider him as an ill-used man. I have no doubt that he could write a capital essay, but hardly without a subject. It is mere Pharaonic cruelty to set him to making bricks without straw. It seems to me a positive breach of faith to use any unmeaning or tautologous terms in announcing the subject of a prize essay. And yet I do not see how the term *limits* can mean anything that is not implied in the term *object*. When you have defined the *object* of literary criticism you have traced its *limit*; in other words, you have shown what does and does not belong to it. If the framer of the question meant anything else, he certainly ought to have expressed himself more clearly.

“I doubt very much whether any books will be found to throw any light on the obscurity of the question, and I believe that Mr. C—— will have to make up his mind for himself on the sense which he attaches to it, and upon this to ground the plan of his essay, and that his reading will be chiefly useful in the filling up of this outline. And for this purpose there is hardly any book relating to literature that might not be found useful. Examples of literary

criticism—such as, among the elders, Johnson and Addison, among the moderns Matthew Arnold and Sainte-Beuve—might be not less suggestive than theories of criticism from Pope, and Boileau, and Lord Kames, to Dallas, who has this special recommendation, that I strongly suspect it was his work that suggested the subject of the essay, and that Mr. C—— would not be making a very rash venture if he acted on this supposition. A general view of modern European literature, such as Hallam's, might also furnish useful matter and hints. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 9 Nov., 1868.

“. . . . If you long to see the end of the election scuffles, how thankful ought I to be that I not only have nothing to do with them, but am bound not to interfere with them—which, of course, need not and does not prevent me from feeling a deep interest in the result. But the election itself, though a necessary evil, tends, I believe, always more or less to demoralise all who are concerned in it. If you are conscious of an unwholesome influence, how must it be with others! How happy it is, for instance, for Mr. —— that he should be disabled from taking an active part in the strife, and should be so much better employed upon that fiction, which I hope some day to read with as much pleasure as the old ones. I quite forgive him his unfavourable judgment on myself, and almost envy the one-sidedness which permits him to believe that there can be only one rational view of the Irish Church question. But I could have wished that he had been a little more careful in his choice of language, and had not expressed himself as if absence from a division was the same thing as voting with the majority. A bishop, I think, may be excused if he is not ambitious of



being more liberal than Stanley, the 'Liberal of the Liberals,' who, nevertheless, at the meeting in St. James's Hall, 'urged,' 'as a Liberal,' 'that the union of Church and State ought to be maintained, as far as possible, in Ireland.' How far that is, is a very grave question, on which I suspect Mr. —— has not spent much thought. But surely no one need be ashamed of taking the same view of it which was taken by all the most eminent Liberal statesmen from the Union to the present year, and has now only been abandoned by some now living on a questionable assumption of its having become impracticable. Under these circumstances, it appeared to me that to go to the House of Lords only for the purpose of saying that I could not vote with either party, having a theory of my own which separated me from both, would have been foolish and impertinent.

"I must close hastily with some miscellaneous notes, as I have to leave home this afternoon for an official engagement in Pembrokeshire.

"Pray do not let the prospect of my translation to Lambeth disturb your tranquillity. I cannot tell you how perfectly safe you are. . . . I send the *Contemporary Review* by this post. Pray let me know that it has reached you safely.

"I am afraid that Alford is too sanguine in his expectations, both as to the terms on which the separation which he evidently desires will be effected and as to the results."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 19 Nov., 1868.

"I am not in the least hurry for the *Contemporary*. I also rejoice in the appointment of the Bishop of London, and likewise in that of his successor (Lincoln), who has always voted and spoken on the right side, and was an



object of special complaint from the Bishop of Capetown. I cannot profess to be equally well pleased with the elevation of Wordsworth in his room, having a strong antipathy to many of W.'s views. But as far as learning, talents, and character are concerned, he must be admitted to be eminently entitled to a seat on the bench. I must therefore let Disraeli have that which a proverbial precept forbids us to withhold from a much more disreputable character, and say that his ecclesiastical appointments have been excellent, and raise my opinion of his judgment. I see that they have not pleased his party, which is a strong proof of their goodness. But I should not wonder if in making them he was looking forward to a time when he might declare himself the leader of a Liberal-Conservative party, with a strong emphasis on the first half of the compound, making the second hardly audible.

"You do not exactly touch the point as to Mr. ——. I did not, and do not, complain of any opinion he had expressed about me, but of a misstatement of a plain matter of fact. To say that I made one of a 'mob of bishops,' on an occasion when I was, as everybody knows, physically, and, as every one of *them* knew, mentally, separate from them, is a misrepresentation, for which no bodily infirmity, unless accompanied by weakness or disorder of mind, is a sufficient excuse. He might have said that in his opinion I was bound not to keep aloof from but to confront the 'mob of bishops.' I could then only have claimed the right of judging for myself on such a point. The *Spectator* had in a manner expressly summoned me to the debate, and declared itself 'disappointed' at my absence; but it had too much regard to truth and common sense to speak of *that* as if it made me one of the majority. I should be very sorry if I did not expect to have an opportunity of explaining my views of the question, not

simply as I have already done, privately to 'the mob,' but with the fullest publicity. But I am glad that I have reserved myself for a future occasion.

"The most remarkable event of the elections, so far, is Mill's loss of his seat. Only to think that nothing could have shaken it if he only would have kept quiet, and not gone out of his way to give offence to his friends! And yet they were all noble and generous errors, such as no cold-blooded or not scrupulously conscientious and self-sacrificing man could have committed. People who only knew him by his literary character supposed him to be a man of cool temperament. He is evidently, like Gladstone—in whom for a time it was as little suspected—a man of vehemently passionate susceptibility. The snow covers a volcano. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 4 Dec., 1868.

". . . . I believe that the orthodox explanation of the fact which you so justly deplore is, that there lies at the bottom of every human heart a more or less deep pool of something like petroleum, which is harmless enough as long as it is left to itself, but if it is heated, either by contact with flame or by any violent shock, overflows in a state of fearful combustion.†

"Another explanation is, that when men have any object in view which for the time appears to them supremely desirable, they are apt to overlook the quality

\* "I did not approve of Mill's persecution of Eyre any more than I sympathized with Eyre's apologists; but I am convinced that Mill was actuated by the purest and noblest motives, without the slightest personal feeling. Mind, I do not say I wish for a House of Commons all Mill, but I think one would always be very useful."

† This refers to an allusion to the ill feelings occasioned by a contested election.

of the means by which it is to be attained. Are you in favour of triennial parliaments? If so, I suppose Mr. —— would like them to be annual.

“Now that we have got our new Parliament, I cannot say I am very much delighted with the result of the great struggle. Some of the ablest of the last have been ejected, and I do not know of a single superior mind that has been brought in to supply their place. It is true that Gladstone has a majority pledged to follow him on one point; but when they have redeemed that pledge it remains to be seen whether he will be able to hold them together any better than he did before. Something, no doubt, is wanting in him which Disraeli possesses in perfection; but I am not sure that, if they were to exchange parts, Disraeli would succeed better with such a following. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 7 Dec., 1868.

“. . . . Considering the poem\* merely as a literary performance, I do not think it very much amiss. There are good as well as bad lines in it, and its faults are mostly in excess of vigour, which is the right side. But, considered as a political pamphlet in verse, however good it might have been in its kind, I should have disliked it, because in my opinion the kind itself is not legitimate, but base and mongrel. It is a poetical argument; but the poetry is not argument, nor the argument poetry. The one spoils the other, and the mixture is worthless.

“Perhaps, however, it may be too exacting to expect anything in a burlesque poem that could be translated into serious prose. But here the author has contrived to

\* A political poem on the Irish Church, &c.

betray most disgraceful ignorance on one certainly not unimportant aspect of the Irish Church question.

“It is quite evident that he seriously believes that the Irish Roman Catholic priesthood have been giving proof of disinterestedness in refusing all endowment from the State, as if they had not good reason for declining a provision which would at once lessen their income (the average of which, I believe, exceeds that of the Protestant clergy) and weaken their influence. That to gratify their cupidity and ambition they should desire to continue sucking the blood of the poor is the less surprising as they identify themselves with ‘the Catholic Church.’ But that a man, not one of themselves or of their sheep, should be found ignorant enough to be duped by their impudent hypocrisy, and to hold them up as models of primitive self-denial, &c., is a saddening example of the success of imposture.

“Is not Disraeli’s fall the most becoming act of his life ?

“I was rather glad to see in Gladstone’s Lancashire speeches that he at least does not consider me as making one of a ‘mob of bishops,’ but quite the reverse. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 12 Dec., 1868.

“ . . . The self-abnegation which the author of the poem attributes to the Irish priesthood is probably the effect of sheer ignorance, for if he had been aware that the Romish clergy, not only in France but in Protestant Prussia, accept state pay along with Protestants and Jews, he could hardly have failed to see that if it was refused by their brethren in Ireland this could not be on any higher principle, but simply on a calculation of interest, which satisfied them that they are better off as they are, though at the expense of their poor flocks, not to speak of their secret hopes that they may one day become *the*

Established and Endowed Church of Ireland, until which time they will do their utmost to excite disaffection to the English Government and to agitate for repeal. . . . But on another point I cannot let him off so easily . . . his attack on, not the livings, but the lives of the Irish clergy. . . . Such things cannot claim the impunity of a joke. They are either true or they are falsehoods. . . . I believe that a body of men more irreproachable in their lives than the Irish clergy of this day never existed. In the Irish debate this was acknowledged even more emphatically by the opponents of the Irish establishment than by its defenders. If Mr. —— had been a member and had ventured to utter the like insinuations he would have been put down by the indignant reprobation of both sides of the House. This calumny is also what Talleyrand thought worse than a crime—an egregious blunder. It betrays his inability to understand the question, which does not in the least turn on the character of the Irish clergy as a body, but on their legal position. He raises what your father would call a *false issue*. . . .

"I am glad you enjoy the 'Earthly Paradise.'\* I do not know the 'Happy Isles.' It is true that before 'Jason' Morris was almost—not *quite*—unknown. I was the more surprised to see, in a review of 'Jason,' an allusion to, I think, two earlier works, which had been appreciated by a few, but not heard of by the many, of whom I made one. I have never yet seen them, and do not know their names. 'Jason' was, I think, too perfect for a first work.

"I am ashamed to say that I have not yet found

\* "Yes, some of my very pleasantest hours last summer were spent in Morris's 'Earthly Paradise.' I am a great admirer of all that I have seen of his, which is, however, only this and 'Jason,' and I look forward with the prospect of much enjoyment to the second volume of the 'Earthly Paradise,' which is to come out next year."

leisure for Skene. You know it is not exactly light reading.

"I do not remember the article on the 'Atrocious Atilla;' but, if it is not too sceptical, I should like to be quite sure that there is such a pamphlet, and that it was not invented by the *Saturday* as a vehicle for its own speculations. I sometimes suspect that in like manner it sometimes reviews novels which were never seen outside of its pages, as they are very often incredibly absurd, and such as, if published, would fall dead from the press, but yet furnish amusing articles.

"I was once interested in vitrified forts, but having some years ago clambered up a high hill near Inverness in quest of one which was described in my guide-book as a remarkably fine specimen, and, though I had two natives to guide me, having been unable to find a single vitrified stone, I must own that my appetite has been rather weakened by want of nourishment. Do you know whether the outside of that beautiful Irish fort near the sea, between Valentia and Bantry Bay, was vitrified? I remember it had a glazed look.

". . . . I must now shut up. Yesterday I had to write all the morning until candle-lighting, and then rushed out to breathe a little fresh air, but in about ten minutes was driven in by pelting rain. To-day is too fine to be so lost."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 26 Dec., 1868.

"I returned from town on the 18th. It would have been unseemly in a Ritual Commission, even if they were not flesh and blood, to have taken no notice of Christmas. We do not resume our sittings until the 27th January. . . . .

“I remember that article in the *Saturday* on ‘Skipping,’ but read it skippingly. Of course when I read the *Times* I do not go through all the advertisements, or even all the correspondence ; but when I sit down to a book I feel the same kind of scruple which you describe, and very seldom omit a single word unless I am forced to give it up before I come to the end, which has happened to me with a few works of fiction ; but if I had not curiosity enough to carry me through the whole I should certainly not have courage and patience for writing an abstract of it.

“By-the-bye, have you seen the continuation of Kinglake’s ‘Crimean War’ ? The two new volumes are painfully interesting. It is almost heartbreaking to think of the opportunities we lost, and how, having thrown them away, we were only saved from destruction by the still greater incapacity of the enemy. But only to think that four thick volumes have brought us no farther than the Charges of Balaclava ! I hardly venture to hope that I shall live to read the whole story.

“I will take note of the locality of Mr. Meredyth Thomas’s studio, and when I am in town again will endeavour to call there ; but I can never reckon on any day or hour as at my own disposal.

“I am here in the enjoyment of quasi-patriarchal felicity, surrounded by John and his wife and their nine children.

“With every kind of good wish proper or improper to the season. . . .”



1869.



ABERGWILI PALACE, 22 Jan., 1869.

“PRAY never attempt again to say a word in favour of Chaos. Here have I been spending fully as much time as I can spare for answering your letter in hunting for it, knowing all the while that it was within arm’s reach, but Chaos refusing to give it up until I had abandoned the search in despair and sat down to write, when, as if tired of teasing me, it peeped out from under a slight cover. I cannot conceive whereabouts is all the beautiful scenery you have described. It seems from the name to be somewhere between Swansea and Port Talbot. But I am puzzled by the name itself. It no doubt, as all Welsh names of places, exactly describes the position. . . .

“I love that companionable goldfinch. I hope he has strengthened your abhorrence of the infamous persecution of his sweet race which is now going on with redoubled fury under the basest pretexts and from the vilest motives by land and sea, and which threatens some branches of the family with extermination. The systematic destruction of the ‘small birds’ under the pretence of their doing injury to agriculture, to which they were really rendering most valuable service, was bad enough. (One longs for a world in which colossal robins, armed with bow and arrow, shall shoot the murderous farmers.) But the massacres of myriads of sea-fowl, involving the starvation of many more myriads of their bereaved young, all for the sake of a little additional ornament for

ladies' bonnets, fills me with grief and indignation. I conjure you never to wear a single feather that has been so obtained, and to use all your influence to dissuade your friends from doing so. Think of Miss Clark's swallow.

"I was not aware that the boulders transported by icebergs or glaciers exhibited marks of the ice which carried them. I thought the action of the ice was only visible on the sides of the rocks by which the glacier passed. But this reminds me of a truly dreadful fact which only became known to me yesterday as I was cutting open the *Athenæum* of November last. Were you aware that the Breton farmers are actively engaged in removing all the Druidical remains for some 'useful' purpose, so that, if nobody interferes, they will before long have entirely disappeared? Ought you not to write to M. Henri Martin to inquire whether anything is being done to stop the ravages of this atrocious Vandalism, which is even worse than that of the *Bande Noire*, because that had the plea of waging war on the relics of the feudal system, and, though the result was deplorable, the motive might have been patriotic? But there is no such excuse for the barbarous demolishment of the Celtic monuments. Yet I suppose the destroyers think themselves more enlightened than their forefathers, who neglected to avail themselves of such a quarry already worked for them when they had nothing to do but to cart the stones away.

"The Brazilian victory over Paraguay having hitherto been only reported by Brazilian bulletins is thought likely to have been—not indeed invented—but exaggerated. I think that however complete it may have been, you need not despair of the fortunes of Paraguay. There is a wonderful vitality in those South American States nourished by inexhaustible resources, and not to be quenched either by hostile force or by the worst misgovernment. . . . I am not deeply concerned in the pitch revolution, and yet

I was always offended by musical screaming, as in my playgoing days I was with that of almost all the popular tragic actresses who followed Mrs. Siddons. *She* never offended the ear even in her most impassioned scenes. It was no doubt an advantage which she owed to her being born at Brecon. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 30 Jan., 1869.

“Ever since my arrival in Babylon each day has been entirely occupied with attendance at the Ritual Commission and a Lectionary Committee appointed by it; and even if the business of these conferences was not tabooed, it would have afforded no materials capable of yielding the smallest entertainment to you.

“On my journey I had a delightful companion in Lanfrey, who has just brought out a third volume. I found it the most interesting of the three. Among other things he fixes his hero with the undivided responsibility of the murder of the Duc d’Enghien, and proves it to have been a perfectly cold-blooded assassination calculated for a political object, with the fullest knowledge of the innocence of his victim.

“On Thursday I dined at the Deanery, Westminster, and happening to ask Lady Augusta whether she had read Lanfrey, found that she entirely agreed and sympathized with me on the subject from her own domestic experience. She told me that her father was detained by Bonaparte—in flagrant breach of the law of nations—when returning from the embassy of Constantinople, in revenge for something which he was supposed to have said there. We agreed with one another that the most violent invectives applied to Bonaparte in England, at the moment of the greatest exasperation against him, did not approach the

truth, because, before recent disclosures, though he was considered as a hard unscrupulous tyrant, nobody suspected the depths of baseness to which he had descended. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 13 *Feb.*, 1869.

“Your little bark came into port at the time you had calculated, but found me completely occupied with clearing out for my home voyage, which I accomplished yesterday ; and as usual after every return I am a good deal pressed and hurried, but as I shall be more and more so until the end of my ordination business, I think it best to scrawl a little now. I am very deeply sensible of the kindness which breathes through all you say about me, and which I hope I return with something at least better than I can express. No doubt I believe that a future state of being involves personal consciousness and capacity of recognition, and would otherwise be a mere empty name. But the longer I live the more I am surprised at the birthday congratulations which I receive from my friends. I can quite understand their propriety during the morning of life, when each successive stage is one of increased vigour and enjoyment. But to be congratulated on having advanced a step nearer to the grave, on having a year less to live—what is the meaning of that ? And when the congratulation is accompanied by wishes that I may live to the age of Tithonus or of Methuselah, but exempt from decrepitude and infirmity, and that the course of nature may be changed in my favour, though I know the kindness from which these wishes proceed, they unavoidably sound to me like mockery. I do not believe that any old man ever congratulated himself on his birthday unless he was eager for the end of his life ; I am sure I never did. Why, then, should my friends do so for me ? . . . .

“I never heard Wallace’s ‘Night Winds,’ but I so delight in the real howl of the blast that I am sure I should enjoy any good musical imitation.

“You do not seem to appreciate the blandness of this incomparable winter. Are you aware that at Rome they have had the coldest within memory of man? Archdeacon Clark writes: ‘The water-pipes are bursting; the fountains are all frozen; Triton, in the Piazza Barberini, sits on a little mountain of ice; the fountains in the Piazza of St. Peter’s throw up their showers of spray, but it freezes as it falls. I sit at home with a great-coat, and wear two when I go out, and do not feel warm,’ &c. Is not that a great comfort?

“. . . What do I think of the Irish bishops? Many things, but not to be said at the fag-end of a letter, and you have not explained the point of your question. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 April, 1869.

“Your last afforded me more than usual pleasure, because, in addition to that which I enjoy from all your letters, there was the gratification of a curiosity which had begun to be quite restless. Nobody in the county knew, or could guess, where you were. The ——, who were with me for a day or two last week, were quite at sea. All kinds of rumours were afloat about your having been spirited away, on your journey homeward, some believed to ——; but that you had returned home appears to have entered no human mind. Confess that you were *pour quelque chose* in this general bewilderment, and that by some innocent stratagem, you contrived to put your friends on a false scent, and so to escape morning calls, while you lay *perdue*, despatching the arrears of your correspondence.



"I begin to be rather thankful to your troublesome tooth for having been the occasion of such a pleasant visit to London, in which you saw so many interesting things and persons. On that Thursday I tried, but in vain, to make you out through the glass of your cage. Did you notice an old gentleman who sat immediately below me? On his right was Lord Houghton, who told me that 'the arch-rebel' was in the house. I did not at first understand that he meant Jefferson Davis, but when he explained himself I asked whether he knew the arch-rebel by sight, on which he put on an air of pious horror, as if the very sight of such a person would soil the purity of his Northern principles. On this I asked, 'Is Reverdy Johnson here?' 'Yes, here he is,' said he, pointing to the old gentleman below me, who straightway rose and turned round, and, on my apologizing for my indiscretion, shook me benignly by the hand. . . .

"The 'Ring and the Book' is in four volumes, and every here and there is really difficult reading. That is why I said read it *if you can*. I am sometimes forced to read a passage three or four times before I am sure that I understand it. That is, no doubt, a fault, though I think it arises mainly from an exaggeration of a merit. It carries the Chinese-like condensation of English style a little too far. There is an increase of vigour as in the clenching of a fist, but it costs time and pains to open it.

"It is not, however, necessary for the enjoyment of the story to stop at these knotty points, but if it was there would be ample compensation for the exertion in the amazing ingenuity of the invention and beauty of the execution, though a little marred by occasional negligences, which such a poet can well afford, as they rather produce the effect of conscious power. . . .

"I return the three letters, each entertaining in its kind, but especially that of the youngest correspondent,

who, I am afraid, will *not* like being 'made a Christian.' But have not all of us, who are Christians, been made so in spite of ourselves?"

1, REGENT STREET, 28 *April*, 1869.

"Your sweet letter\* comes every way redolent of spring. The only glimpse of nature I get during this brilliant weather is in crossing the park on my way to Westminster, when I mark the progress of the foliage rather with jealousy than with pure delight, thinking how much I should enjoy the sight of my own trees, which, at this most interesting season, are entirely lost to me for this year.

"This week town offers, not consolation, but a little diversion from this saddening thought in exhibitions of art. You have, no doubt, seen that the National Gallery has taken undivided possession of the building which it shared with the Royal Academy, and that the opening has been marked by the appearance of a newly acquired unfinished 'Entombment,' attributed to Michael Angelo. I have only had one view of it. Nobody can doubt its being the work of a very great master, but how it is that the connoisseurs have been able to assign it, as they do without a doubt, to Michael Angelo, I do not pretend to know. The almost architectural (pyramidal) symmetry of the grouping strikes the most unlearned eye, but I do not know how far that is characteristic of Michael Angelo. The body in the centre is half raised, partly supported by Joseph of Arimathea, who stands behind, and partly by two persons, one on each side, holding the extremities of the band which passes round the body. This white band on the dead-white flesh seems to be considered as a great achievement of

\* Enclosing violets.

colouring. The group is complemented by a sitting figure at each corner, one of which, unfortunately, is in a merely rudimentary state. One of the side supporters, who is clad in scarlet—the effect of which, close to the body, you may easily conceive—holds his head back, while he gazes on the dead Christ with an expression of interest which words must fail to describe, but in which I cannot say that I recognised the hand of Michael Angelo, though I do not presume to doubt that it might have been his work. Some friendly genius has inspired the Council of the Royal Academy with the thought of sending me a card for the dinner next Saturday, a favour which I had not expected ever to receive again, and which is doubly precious at the inauguration of the new building. I hope that Disraeli will not be prevented by gout from being present. . . .

“I have not read Phillip’s ‘Musical Recollections,’ and I should hardly think that I could enjoy it much in my utter ignorance of music. I am not quite sure whether I had met with Max Müller’s interpretation of the myth of Apollo and Daphne. But I believe that any one who knows his system might easily have anticipated it, as a simple application of his principles. The want of time for reading is the great misery of London life, greater on the whole than the banishment from the country; and the misery is increased by the constant influx of new works. I had begun Lecky’s new book on the ‘History of European Morals’ (two solid octavos) when Lord Houghton asks me whether I have read ‘Kitty,’ and tells me it is the best novel he ever read. How, after that, can I help getting and trying to read ‘Kitty’?

“But while I am taking little sips of this lighter reading at chance intervals, there comes in Victor Hugo with ‘L’Homme qui rit,’ in four volumes 8vo. Of this, for the present, I have only read the preface, from which I learn

that the subject is the English aristocracy, and that it is to be followed by two others, the first on the (French) monarchy, and the second to be entitled ‘Quatre-vingt-treize.’ . . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 4 *May*, 1869.

“. . . . I had some talk last night with Mr. Boxall about his Michael Angelo. The identification, he admits, is purely inferential. But he thinks the dead Christ shows the hand of a painter who was also a sculptor, and that all the other internal evidence points to the youth of Michael Angelo, who, as he believes, purposely left it unfinished, being dissatisfied with it. Since my last I took another and longer view of it, and found it gain upon me by the second inspection. The head of the dead Christ is of incomparable beauty, but whether of the Michael Angelic type seems to me still doubtful.

“It is curious that one of the most prominent figures appears to stand on one foot, and Mr. Boxall could not tell me where the other was supposed to rest. . . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 12 *May*, 1869.

“. . . . I was one of an immense crowd assembled by the Duchess of Argyll at the India Office. It was a very splendid scene. The centre of the quadrangle, where the ball was given to the Sultan last year, was occupied by some regimental band. The company circulated in the surrounding galleries. It was the only gathering of the kind where something was to be seen beside people’s faces. On the second floor is the museum, composed of all the treasures of Indian products and industry formerly lodged

at the India House, Leadenhall Street, and increased by many later additions. One curiosity I remember to have seen very long ago—a figure, of the size of life, of a tiger with a man under him. When you turn a handle the tiger's paw strikes the man, who utters a moan. This was a toy of Tippoo Sahib's, and represented an Englishman in the position in which he would have liked to see every one of the race.

“The scene was animated by the presence of several Indian potentates—Nawabs or something—moving about in gorgeous oriental costume. (Also by a dear little cat, who glided through the throng with perfect composure, though not an Indian, or even a Persian, but a simple English tabby.) Among the known faces I saw Henry de Bunsen with his wife and daughters, and Ernest de Bunsen with the beautiful Hilda (of whom there is a good portrait at the Royal Academy). . . .

“Conceive the dissipation in which I am living. I had come from a concert given by the boys at my old school, the Charterhouse, where I was reminded of you by hearing an English translation of ‘Aderyn pur’ sung by a very sweet voice with unbounded applause.

“To-night I am to combine two operations much less easy to reconcile, having first to dine at Merchant Taylors' Hall in my robes, and then to attend the concert at Buckingham Palace, which always involves a very late departure. But that, I hope, will end the debaucheries of my ‘season.’ . . .

“You will be glad to see in this day's *Times* two letters from evidently well-informed Americans, correcting the impression which had been made by Sumner's speech, as well as by some alarming utterances of Goldwin Smith. There is certainly no logical connexion whatever between the Irish agrarian outrages and the Irish Church Bill; but it is no less clear that the Opposition looks upon the

outrages as a godsend, and hopes that the Land question will prove a rock on which the Ministry will split.

“How droll it is that you should evoke my musical recollections. I do, however, remember hearing Catalani, but it was, I believe, in the period when her voice, if it retained its power, had begun to lose its more valuable qualities. I remember even the name of an opera in which I heard her sing. It was *Una partita di caccia sotto Enrico Quarto*. Malibran I must have heard much later and oftener; yet I have not a distinct recollection of the fact. Miss Stephens I remember very well, both on and off the stage. I used to see a great deal of her after she became Lady Essex, and even after she had lost her husband. You know Sydney Smith used to complain of the difficulty people had, when she entered a room, to refrain from clapping.

“I also recollect Paganini, first at Rome, and afterwards in the Haymarket, where he performed his *tours de force* all the evening on one string. Dragonetti I believe did not appear much, except in an orchestra. Bochsá collected bands of lady harpists to play in concert. But I do not think I can ever have seen Pisaroni's face, as it has left no trace in my memory. The singers whom I remember with the greatest pleasure are Pasta, Rubini, and Lablache, though no doubt that which I received from the last was not purely musical, but in part due to his extraordinary physique. . . .”

1, REGENT STREET, 13 *May*, 1869.

“P.S.—Latest musical recollections. Previous personal adventures. I got away from the dinner—where I sat between Lord Fortescue and Sir Watkin—in excellent time, following the example of the Archbishop of Canter-



bury, who, after I had talked a little nonsense, retired avowedly because he had to go to the concert. But conceive the misery. I had ordered my carriage—to be quite sure of taking advantage of such an opportunity—at a quarter past nine. But my servant, perceiving that dinner was not over before half-past eight, and knowing that it was to be followed by much speechifying and singing, concluded that I could not get away before ten, and ordered the carriage at that hour! I had therefore to pace up and down for about twenty minutes, when he appeared, but without the carriage; and I had to take a cab, in which we met it about half-way, and then, having stopped to doff my robes, proceeded to the Palace. But there I had the agreeable surprise to find that the Prince of Wales had had the goodness to keep the company waiting for me (and for himself) about half an hour, so that the first overture had only just begun when I arrived. Likewise the Bishop of Oxford, though not expecting me, had kept an excellent place for me, commanding a perfect view of the whole scene. The Princess of Wales was looking in excellent health, and more lovely than ever. . . . There was a brilliant display of oriental costumes. One rajah wore a tunic reaching to the ground, of exactly the colours and spangles of Harlequin. But the most astonishing thing I ever saw in such an assembly was a very large tall man of the colour of cinder. It was something quite unearthly, and gave one a lively or deadly idea of an Afreet. The Bishop of Oxford said he must be the representative of some infernal power.

“Now for the music. It was an unusually good selection, but it is much to be lamented that they do not print books of the words. There were four lady solo singers, all of different races—a Swede, a Hungarian, and a Welsh-woman (Miss Edith Wynne). The country of the fourth I could only guess, as she rejoiced in the unaccountable name



of Mademoiselle Valesca de Faeino. As she was a brunette of a very deep hue, I could only guess that she may be a Spaniard. Miss E. Wynne sang the 'Bells of Aberdovey,' accompanied by the Pencerdd (profanely styled Mr. John Thomas) on the harp obbligato. We had also Swedish airs by Mdlle. Nilsson, and airs Hongrois by Mdlle. Ilma de Murska. They were very pretty, especially the Swedish, but somehow only the Welsh gave me the idea of a really national air.

"Through the delay which took place in my interest, though there was no break, the concert was not over until half-past twelve."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 22 May, 1869.

"Your precaution was superfluous. Notwithstanding your incredulity, I returned here on Wednesday. But you did not know that I was engaged to admit three candidates, whose services were urgently needed, to a special ordination. This prevented me from accepting an invitation to dine in Trinity College Hall on Tuesday, which is there the great feast day of the year. But I enjoyed my short visit to Cambridge very much indeed, and was never before, since I went up as a freshman, so well pleased with the place. I was royally entertained at Trinity Lodge, and on Monday I went over all the new buildings at St. John's. The chapel is quite a gem—as it well may be, having cost £70,000. I heard doubts expressed—but every Johnian would attribute them to envy—whether the college, being a trustee, was quite justified in spending so large a sum on 'a toy.' I think I should have preferred laying it out to get rid of the buildings with which the college was disfigured by Rickman, and which now contrast harshly with both the old, venerable, and really beautiful brickwork and with the latest of Scott.

“After this I performed one of the greatest pedestrian feats on record. I set out at eleven to perambulate the backs of the colleges, and make the circuit of Petty Cury and Sydney Street, and so back to the point from which I started. I executed this round, which at a gentle ordinary pace might have taken half an hour, in three hours. I flatter myself that it was the longest time in which the distance was ever done; for, with the exception of some five minutes, I was all the time in as constant motion as the hour-hand of a clock, and felt very much tired and footsore at the end. But after a little rest I sallied forth again to complete my survey of the colleges. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 28 May, 1869.

“I have sent you the most palpable fruit of my visit to Cambridge, in my Whit-Sunday sermon, which will be very proper reading for you on Sunday, to fill up any vacant half-hour. It is, as you will see, not wholly unconnected with the subject of Huxley's article. I do not know whether I told you that, in order to read it again, I sent for the number of the *Fortnightly*. But I could not find leisure for the reading in London, and, perhaps, never should if you had not repeated your question, which forced me to take it up, and read it more attentively than I had the first time.

“I found that I had something to retract, and that I must have spoken of it upon the impression made by the first part, without taking sufficient account of that which appears to be said in an opposite sense in the latter part. As he himself expressly repudiates the ‘materialistic philosophy,’ it would be foolish and unjust to charge him with that which he reprobates as strongly as if he had been in the pulpit. Nor do I say that it is his fault if the article

is not quite satisfactory, and leaves one in a little doubt about his *dernier mot*. But it does seem to me rather like a couplet which does not rhyme. He admits that he has begun by landing in a 'crass materialism.' And the way in which he extricates himself and the reader from this slough seems to be by showing that after all it is only a question of terminology, and that the materialistic has the advantage of being the most convenient. This may be quite true, but I do not find that it neutralises the effect of the preceding deduction.

"His criticism on the Archbishop of York seems to me quite just; but I am not sure what range of subjects he would include in his description of 'lunar politics.' . . .

"What can you have heard about the state of ——? I do not know anything *lamentable* in it, except that people cannot quite agree about what is best for it. But might you not say the same thing about the state of the nation, as long as there are political parties, to whom the one's meat is the other's poison? And yet does any one really lament that we are not all of one mind, and that variance of opinion is the condition of progress? Take comfort."

1, REGENT STREET, 8 June, 1869.

". . . . I quite agree with Professor Blackie that the English way of reading Greek differs very widely indeed from the original pronunciation; but that it is much more faithfully represented by his own, or any other, I am not so sure. The mode in which accent was combined with quantity has always been to me a puzzle, though I had the advantage of hearing Greek read at Berlin by the great Professor Böeckh, who was probably the highest authority on the subject.

"I am rather jealous of Mrs. P——, whose letter I

return. If I had not seen it I should not have known that you are a *Neo-druidess*. But now that I have, through her, learned the fact, I have not the least notion what a *Neo-druidess* is. Can you tell me without divulging sacred mysteries? . . . Pray do not say any more about the publication of my sermons. I have already printed more than I ought on various special occasions.

The town has been alarmed by reports that the House of Lords had gone out of its mind. The accounts this morning are a little reassuring, but its exact condition seems still doubtful. We have had a few days of Neapolitan weather, and I have been suffering from heat, but still more from *νοσταλγία*, thinking how I should enjoy Abergwili, where I was shivering all the time I spent there last month. *χαῖρε φιλότατη. . . .*"

1, REGENT STREET, 21 June, 1869.

"I am much obliged to you for the sight of Mr. Sartoris' letter; none of the compliments I have received on my speech have gratified me so much. I must let you into a little of the secret history of the speech. In consequence of a cold in the throat I had rested very ill for several nights before, and worst of all on the last, so that having vainly attempted to get a doze in my chair, which, if it had been only for a few minutes, would have done me infinite good, I went down to the House with my brains all seething and muddled, and, though I kept myself up by a spasmodic effort, the effect was that I forgot several things which I had intended to say, and which, when they recurred to my mind too late, annoyed me more than you can easily conceive.

"This, however, was not the worst misery. Another arose out of my good fortune itself. You will have

observed that there were frequent 'cheers.' These, though highly encouraging, often drowned my voice at the end of a sentence, and thus prevented even the *Times*' reporter from catching it, and thus some things were omitted, and the place of others supplied by mere guess. This has caused serious misunderstanding of some points in which accuracy of expression was particularly necessary, and I have thus been induced to have it reprinted in a separate form while the exact words I used were fresh in my memory, and I hope to be able to send you a copy of the real speech before long.

"I am only just beginning to recover from the effects of that last debate, during which I sat ten and a half hours without a minute's interruption. But as I walked home between three and four I was rewarded by the exquisite beauty of the morning as it dawned on the sleeping city. It was just such a one as that which was the occasion of Wordsworth's sonnet ending with the line (I think)—

'And all that mighty heart was lying (²) still.'"

ABERGWILI PALACE, 13 *July*, 1869.

". . . . Now I must proceed to satisfy your curiosity. The Saturday before I left town will always live in my memory as the most agreeable day I ever spent in London. Indeed, I cannot remember any other which I found uniformly pleasant. It began with a breakfast at Lord Houghton's, where I sat by the Duc d'Aumale, and had a great deal of pleasant talk with him on a variety of subjects—among them on Lanfrey, about whom, you may easily imagine, we quite agreed. I only got away in time to be taken up by Mrs. Sartoris at one, and our conversation made me almost sorry to arrive at Manchester Square.

She set it aflow by the question whether I found the delivery of a speech or a sermon the more exciting. You will know that it must be the speech. A sermon never makes the preacher undergo 'agonies' before he mounts the pulpit. But this led to all manner of stories about preachers. . . . She told me that she had once gone to the Hanover Square Rooms to hear le Père Ravignan; but when she got there, and found herself invited to enter a box to hear him preach on the same platform where she had so often sung, she could not stand the thought, but went away.

"I need not speak of the pictures. The 'Rainbow Landscape,' the masterpiece of all Rubens' landscapes, is one of its gems. There is also a great Vandervelde, a sea piece, which is Lord Hertford's favourite. It is rich in the Flemish and Spanish schools, and in Sir Joshua's and Gainsborough's. There is hardly anything Italian but Canalettos. I dare say Lord Hertford is hardly able to enjoy the great Italian masters. Before we parted Mrs. Sartoris asked me whether I cared for music, and, on my answer in the affirmative, invited me to her evening party.

"So ended Act ii. You would never guess the scene of Act iii., so I must tell you. I deliberately drove to Westminster Bridge, and thence walked along the Thames Embankment, eastward, to the end at the Temple. The day was brilliant, and the heat tempered by a pleasant breeze. I never had a more enjoyable walk, and have no hesitation in saying that, on the whole, I prefer it for picturesque effect to the Quais at Paris. There is nothing on the Seine comparable to the perspective of the bridges on the Thames. I then ascended to the Temple, and rambled almost in solitude over my old haunts in its courts and gardens, observing sundry additions of new and good architecture, and also glad to see that the Benchers had enclosed the greater part of their garden



as a playground for the poor boys of the neighbourhood. I then emerged, needing rest, at Temple Bar, and went home in a hansom. . . .

"The scene changes in Act iv. to Park Place, St. James's Square, where I found rather a large than a very small party. I did not, however, hear Mrs. Sartoris sing.

"The musical performance was confined to an Italian gentleman and a young Englishwoman. He sang Spanish as well as Italian pieces. The Italian, as I was told, was old music of a master named Lotti, whose name I never heard before. It was all very choice. The curtain dropped (for me) between eleven and twelve.

"Now I pass to domestic matters, and you must prepare yourself for some melancholy tidings. I have not yet seen the Tycoon,\* and, what is worst, I do not feel at all sure that I ever shall see him. You may remember I had misgivings about his reception, and my fears have been sadly realised. It seems that his Western rival would not tolerate his presence, but put him to flight, and he was seen as an outcast at Clystanog, exposed to all manner of dangers.

"The victor took possession of his consort, who, I am ashamed to say, attached herself to him as if she had never seen the Tycoon. Even if it is known whereabouts he is, it is doubtful whether he will ever let himself be caught. . . ."

10 Aug., 1869.

". . . . I have only one thing beside to tell you which you will be glad to hear. The Tycoon has reappeared. I did not see him for a long time after, or suspect that he had found his way back. But it seems that he did so very soon. And the next morning he and his rival had

\* A Japanese peacock, given to Bishop Thirlwall by the sister of his correspondent.



'a regular pitched battle,' since which they have lived peaceably together. I also learn that the old peahen has a peachick, so that in this respect my affairs are flourishing. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 2 Sept., 1869.

" . . . Did you ever study a Bill in Chancery? If—as is quite possible—you never did, you may not be aware that it is a document in which, in the midst of a wilderness of rigmarole, there is a little oasis called *The Charging Part*, in which is summed up in a few lines the pith of the whole matter. Possibly also you do not know that the once greatest of all Chancery lawyers, known to the initiated by the name of *Jockey Bell*, was also the most voracious of novel-readers. When he was asked by a friend how he managed to spare time for so many works of three volumes each, the Jockey replied, 'I always make at once for the Charging Part.'

"Now of what is this *apropos*? It is *apropos* of the letter which I return, in which I have vainly endeavoured to get at the Charging Part, or, in fact, to guess what it drives at. In consequence of my total ignorance of the matters to which it alludes, there are parts which I cannot very clearly make out. . . .

"I return the photograph, glad to see such a good-looking royal couple. Was it not provoking that the Harvard crew should be so much better-looking fellows (*Illustrated News*) than their conquerors? I also return M. de Gaulle's letter. The Welsh seems to me on the whole very nice, though I fancied there were here and there some very little things which betray the foreigner.

"Is not his translation of the territorial *de* a mistake? It is as if we should say Ernest *of* Bunsen, which would be still worse than that which the *Times*, not I think

unjustly, finds singular—that he should take the style of a French nobleman.

“You are quite mistaken about my ‘influence’ being ‘generally pre-engaged.’ It is never is so, as I make it an invariable rule not to pledge my vote or ‘interest’ to any candidate for a charity until I have seen the polling paper. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 Sept., 1869.

“I have had Dr. Meyer here since Monday. I believe that on Saturday he proceeds to Llanover. He is more wonderful than ever. It is impossible to touch on any subject on which he does not pour a stream not only of the most recondite and exquisite learning, but of the most original ideas. In the evening he treats us with the choicest Welsh, German, and Spanish songs, accompanying himself on the piano. He is now at work on the *Gododin*, and is prepared to show that the battle is an astronomical allegory. I wish very much you could meet him. . . . He believes in the possibility of a Celtic migration reaching to Central America. . . . Lady Minto’s ‘Life of Elliot’ I only know from an article in the *Revue des deux Mondes*, which I believe gives the cream of the story, and speaks very favourably of it. Of the ‘Lady of Latham’ and the ‘Life of Rossini’ I know nothing, and have no time to read anything. The arrears I have to make up almost break down my table.

“Tau Coronæ \* you must remember has not been *anni-*

\* “11 Sept., 1869. What happened to Tau Coronæ was this. T. C. had been a very quiet, obscure, unobtrusive star, of perhaps the third or fourth magnitude. All of a sudden he was observed to brighten into the most conspicuous of the group. The astronomers then found out that he had been sending out a mass of incandescent vapour, which must have raised the temperature of every member of his system subject to his influence 780 times. You understand that if our sun was to blaze out in like manner our

*hilated*, only disorganized. I do not know that it has lost any weight, so as to affect its relations to foreign systems. The only difference is, that the matter which had been concentrated in its satellites, is now diffused throughout the space in which they moved. It is a change from oligarchy to a fierce democracy.

"Dr. Meyer says that Jupiter, which was once supposed to be a globe of water, is now believed to be a ball of fire. He also comforts us with a new theory, which makes the sun to be constantly supplied with fresh heat by the electricity of its own planets, as the sea by the rivers, which are themselves fed by the sea. According to this it may last for ever. The great Professor Dövä, of Berlin, holds this view.

"My Charge is to me a very sore subject. Most unfortunately for me, before it can be delivered it must be written. Still if it would but write itself in the night, while I am asleep, I should do very well. But I have to write it myself, as I can find time, in the day. I cannot write at night. Of all the Charges I have delivered, none has required more careful and leisurely thought. And it has so happened that the time which I should have allotted to it has been occupied by all manner of distracting engagements, as if the course of things had been ordered for that end."

16 Nov., 1869.

". . . . You must not let yourself think so ill of your friends as to imagine that the charm which attracts them to you now, depends upon the freshness of youth. . . .

globe would be dissolved into gas, and you will remember that he has been lately in a state of great excitement, though hitherto his discharges of incandescent hydrogen have only reached a height of 10,000 miles. But they may be only a prelude to some more serious eruption. . . ."

That which those who are worthy of your friendship value in you is something more solid and durable—the qualities of your mind and heart, which are not impaired, rather improved, by the lapse of time. Their cultivation and exercise, which need not cease but with the last<sup>1</sup> pulse of life, will, if you only trust them, preserve you from the sense of loneliness, as they cannot exist without being seen and felt, and they cannot be seen and felt without awakening sympathy.

“The decline of life can never know again the freshness of the spring, but it may have its Indian summer, even more delicious in its deep calm, its magical colouring, and its mysterious loveliness. Such a season is, I hope, reserved for you.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 Nov., 1869.

“ . . . I have been dipping into ‘L’Homme qui rit.’ Who he is I do not yet know, except that he is every reader of the book capable of enjoying the author’s blunders. They all spring out of the insatiable vanity of a man who, not content with being a poet, must pass for a man of universal learning; *e.g.* ‘Le Basque et l’Irlandais se comprennent, ils parlent le vieux jargon punique.’ I dare say you know that it would be difficult to name any three languages more wide apart from one another. He had heard of the Non-jurors, and pretends to have read an entry made ‘Sur les marges de la vieille bible de la Chapelle *presbytérienne* des Non Jurors de Londres.’ Then can you guess what part of the world he alludes to in speaking of a rosary which was ‘facile à reconnaître pour un rosaire irlandais de Llanymthefry, qu’on appelle aussi Llanandeffry’ ?

“In his descriptions he has almost out-Victor-Hugoed himself. Only so great, though perversely abused, a talent

could have made them endurable. . . . In the absence of news of the day, perhaps you would like to see a Slavonic Christmas Carol, which gives an account of the Creation of the World.

‘ Before the world began,  
Was neither Heaven nor Earth,  
Only blue sea,  
And in the midst of the sea two oaks.  
On them perched two pigeons,  
Began to hold counsel together,  
To hold counsel, and to coo :  
However are we to found a world ?  
Let us dive to the bottom of the sea,  
Bring up fine sand,  
Fine sand, golden pebbles.  
That fine sand let us sow,  
The golden pebbles let us blow,  
Of the fine sand will come a little Earth,  
A black little Earth, green grass :  
Of the golden pebbles a bright sun,  
Bright sun, clear moon,  
Clear moon, wee stars. . . . ’ ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 29 Nov., 1869.

“ . . . . I do not know how to repay you for so many legends without going back to very ancient times indeed. You did not tell me what you thought of my Slavonic Christmas Carol. I must try once more whether you can relish another myth from the same source.

#### “ ON THE CREATION OF THE WORLD.

“ Once there was nought but heaven above and water below. And God sailed upon the water, and saw a lump of hard foam, on which sat Nick. ‘ Who art thou ? ’ asked God. ‘ I shall not tell,’ said Nick, ‘ unless you take me into your boat.’ To that God consented, and the other said, ‘ I am Nick.’ And they went together, both silent,

until at last Nick spoke. ‘’Twould be well if there was some firm land.’ ‘Be it so,’ said God. ‘Dive to the bottom of the sea and bring up a handful of sand, I will make firm land of it. But when you bring the sand say, I bring thee in God’s name.’ Nick immediately dived and took up sand in both hands from the bottom of the sea, but said nothing as he did so; and when he came up again to the top of the water he had nothing in his hands. God, seeing how matters stood, sent him down again to the sea floor. Nick dived, and, as he scooped out the sand, said, ‘I bring thee in God’s name.’ When, however, he came up to the surface he had no more sand than what was left under his nail. God took that sand, scattered it on the water, and therewith made firm land.

“According to another version, when Old Nick dived the second time, and spoke as God commanded, he would have some of it for himself; so he put some of the sand into his own mouth and gave God the rest. God strewed that sand on the water, saying, ‘Let the earth increase and grow.’ And out of that grew three parts of the world; but the handful in the devil’s mouth also began to grow till his cheek swelled, and do what he would he could not get rid of it until God helped him. Then, however, the devil spluttered all he had hidden upon the face of the earth, and of that were formed swamps, deserts, and barren places.

#### “ ANOTHER.

“When as yet there was neither heaven nor earth there was only the lake of Tiberias, but without any shore, and the Lord came down from the sky on the lake of Tiberias, and on the lake he beheld a duck swimming. Now that duck was Satanael, and sprang from the sea foam. And the Lord said to Satanael, ‘And who art thou, that thou



knowest me not ?' And Satanael answered, 'I am a god.' 'And what dost take me for ?' again asked the Lord. And Satanael said, 'Thou art God of gods and Lord of lords.' And God ordered the duck to dive to the bottom of the sea, saying, 'Bring me up earth, sand, and flints.' And Satan brought them up accordingly, and the Lord took the earth and sprinkled it on the sea of Tiberias, and there was a spacious tract of firm land on the water. After that he took a flint from Satanael and brake it in two, and half the Lord kept in his own right hand and half he put into Satanael's left. And the Lord took the sand and began with it to strike the flint, saying, 'From this flint fly out angels and archangels after my image and likeness, strong and without body.' And sparks of fire began to issue from the flint, and the Lord created angels and archangels, all the nine orders. And Satanael seeing what the Lord had created began to do the same, and from his left hand his angels began to fly forth ; and Satanael created a great host of his angelic orders.

*"(To be continued.)"*

*"(SUITE.)"*

"When the devils revolted and fell to the earth they took the sun with them ; and the king of the devils spiked it with his spear and carried it on his shoulders. But when the earth besought God that it might be warmed by the sun, God sent an archangel to try and recover the sun from the devil. The holy archangel descended upon earth and joined company with the king of the devils, but he guessed what his friend was after and kept on his guard. As they walked over the earth they came to the seaside, and had a mind to bathe, and the devil struck his spear with the sun into the ground. When they had bathed



awhile the archangel said, 'Let us dive to see which can go deepest.' And the devil said, 'Dive, then.' And the archangel dived and brought up some of the sea-sand in his teeth.

"Then it was the devil's turn, but he was afraid that the archangel in the meantime would carry off the sun ; so he spat on the ground, and of the spittle was formed a magpie, whom he charged to look to the sun until he should come up with some of the sea-sand in his teeth. But as soon as the devil had dived the archangel made a cross over the sea, and there was formed upon it ice nine cubits thick. Then he seized the sun and flew up with it to heaven. Thereupon the magpie began to chatter. When the devil heard the voice of the magpie he knew what had happened, and that he must hasten upwards with all speed. But there he sees the sea covered with ice, and that he cannot get out. So returning without delay to the bottom of the sea, he took a stone, and with it broke the ice, and in a moment was after the archangel. And just as the archangel had set one foot in heaven the devil reached him, and with his claws tore away a great piece of flesh from the sole of the other foot. The archangel having come wounded, but with the sun, into the presence of God, broke out into wailing, 'What am I to do, Lord, so disfigured ?' And God said, 'I will decree that everybody shall have a hollow under his feet like you.' And there was formed a little cavity under everybody's feet ; and so it continues to this day, 2nd December, 1869."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 7 Dec., 1869.

"This shortening of the days is very adverse to correspondence, and indeed to all intellectual operations. Unless I entirely renounce the society of my geese, at

the very season when they most appreciate my visits and express their welcome most loudly, I must leave my desk before post-time, and, when I return, I find that night has set in upon Chaos, and I can discern nothing beyond the narrow illumination of my lamp. I must therefore write to you through the winter by hurried snatches.

"Though I say it that should not say it, the Slavonic myths are very precious. They exhibit the state of belief among the Slavonic tribes in the period when the Slavonic heathenism was just making way for Christianity and blending with it.

"The basis of the myths is Pagan, the form only Christian. As to their date in the semi-Christian form, I know nothing. I should not have known of their existence but for the accident of my belonging to an association formed at Prague for the cultivation of the Bohemian language and literature, from which, having many years ago compounded for the annual subscription, I have received a considerable number of Bohemian books, among them a journal containing papers read before the society, and it was in one of these that I found our myths.

"Their origin, of course, goes back to very remote times indeed. But as Christianity was introduced among the Slavonic tribes in the ninth century, one may, perhaps, in a rough way, refer the myths to that date. They clearly indicate a belief in a good and evil principle. This duality comes out in a little variation which runs thus (the evil one, you remember, created a host of his own out of the flints): Then he thought in his heart, I will make me a throne in the clouds, and shall be a peer of the Most High, that my hierarchy may honour me. So he made him a throne in the clouds of the north, and exalted himself, and became prince of his own angelic host. And the Lord, seeing in him an adversary, sent Michael to cast him down. Michael came to Satanael,

but seeing in him great divinity did not venture to face him, and returned to God, and said, 'Lord, thy divinity is great in him.' And the Lord took his divinity from him, and said, 'Go, and cast him down.' Then Michael went and smote Satanael with his staff, and cast him down with all his evil host, and they were three days and three nights falling to the earth, like a shower of hail-stones. By some tribes the two warring powers were called Belbuh and Tchernobut—the White God and the Black God.

"But they were not abstract principles. Each was the sun at the opposite periods of his apparent course. As the winter sun seems to sink nearest to the earth, he brings up sand from the bottom of the sea, and spreads it over the earth in the shape of ice and snow, which his antagonist, as he rises to the ascendant, melts away.

"My author does not explain the two oaks and the two doves. I am afraid that your interpretation does too much credit to the philosophy of the heathen Slaves. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 21 Dec., 1869.

". . . . Your remark on the Slavonic myth does great credit to your acuteness. I was myself very much struck,—I may say surprised, by the epithet *bodiless*, and especially in combination with *strong*. The idea of *force* without *body* seemed too philosophical for such a stage of society; and I think it must have a remoter origin. But I do not know that there is any inconsistency between it and the diving archangel. You have only to suppose—if you can conceive that which is without body falling to the ground—that when the angels reached the earth they took body.

"I suppose you know that the continuation of the 'Earthly Paradise' is out. I have it, but have not yet been able to begin it.

"I am in Froude's eleventh volume, which you cannot lay down when you have once taken it up. It is only disagreeable to find Elizabeth growing more and more odious at every page of her history. . . . This shortest day has been still shortened, as they would say over the Channel, by fog and incessant rain. I long to be out of it."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 27 Dec., 1869.

" . . . . As you have not heard about the 'Earthly Paradise,' it seems quite possible that you are not yet aware of Miss Clark . . . . having come out in full blossom as an authoress. Three days ago I received the agreeable surprise of a beautiful volume, resplendent with green and gold, entitled, 'The Lost Legends of the Nursery Songs,' by Mary Senior Clark, illustrated from the author's designs. It seems that she had written them for the amusement of her orphan nieces. But one or two had found their way into *Aunt Judy's Magazine*, where they were seen and coveted by Bell and Daldy, who offered to publish them as a Christmas volume. The stories are told with great simplicity and quiet humour. It seems that the *Spectator* was taken in by the title, and fancied that they were not the pure offspring of imagination, but results of research.\* Though I have only just opened the new part of the 'Earthly Paradise,' I feel sure that you need be in no fear of disappointment. Morris is one of those poets who will always be true to themselves. I

\* "It is Anita who wrote the 'History of the Swallow.' . . . She has a vein of very pleasant, simple humour." 10 Aug., 1869.

am not certain whether you have read his 'Jason.' By-the-bye, you do not mention Tennyson's 'Holy Grail,' which I am expecting daily. Your silence on such an event makes me suspect that this too is new to you. If you have read little or nothing of Froude, but mean to read him, you have before you occupation for a pretty long time. If the same had been the case with me, either as to this, or to Kinglake's 'Crimean War,' or Thiers's 'Histoire du Consulat et l'Empire,' I doubt whether I should ever have had courage to attack them. So it is that I have only read parts of M. Martin's excellent great work.

"If you ever made an idol of Queen Elizabeth, I hardly know whether it would be safe for you to read the six volumes of her reign, unless you are prepared to see the idol broken to pieces. But, if you do, I think you will never again call her 'strong-wise.' 'Strong' indeed she was, in the force of a capricious feminine will, which would endure no contradiction; 'wise' only in a narrow short-sighted cunning, which was constantly overreaching itself and defeating its own objects. It may be said that she was wise enough to choose able counsellors. And this would have been a merit if she had not almost uniformly rejected their advice, and forced them to become the unwilling instruments of her selfish folly.

"It will not cost me much time to let you know what I think of Goethe's character. He had none for anybody to think about. He was never in earnest about anything but art and some scientific speculations which were suggested to him by his poetical view of nature. But as for any practical interests of humanity—morals, politics, or religion—he played about them like a bee, only to take in honey for his art-cell.

"You are quite right about the German origin of Matthew Arnold's 'Philistines,' and also have formed a very correct conception of their nature. I am not sure that

in most cases it might not be sufficiently expressed by Pedantry, as an abstract term, divested of the Academical associations. But you seem to have overlooked the real puzzle, which is how and why the name of *Philistines* was applied to this class of people. Why should a Jena shop-keeper suggest the idea of a countryman of Goliath?

“Is it because the giant came out in full armour, and with all the regular systematic appliances of warfare, to be knocked on the head by a stone of the brook from the sling of a shepherd-boy? Here it is time for me to stop. . . . The room left is quite insufficient for my good wishes to yourself, father, and sister. But a folio sheet would be equally so without the interpretation which you will give to this.”

1870.





ABERGWILI PALACE, *New Year's Day*, 1870.

“ . . . . WHAT an odd idea that was of yours to complain of Froude for making Queen Elizabeth disagreeable, as if he was writing a romance, and at liberty to make her say and do what he would. Has it occurred to you that it is not at all necessary that you should go through the whole work? I would have you send for the last two volumes, which are certainly the most interesting of all. In some of the earlier her incessant wavering becomes almost intolerable, and the events are not of the same magnitude. The great moral which I read in the whole is the evil of personal government. If Elizabeth had been subject to constitutional restraints she would not have been a better woman, but she would have been a better queen. Poor dear Burgon is one of those excellent men with whom intolerance is at once an impulse and a duty, who could not be tolerant if they would, and would not if they could, and he is not a rare specimen of the class. . . . ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 *Jan.*, 1870.

“ . . . . What has led you to put your question about Froude in such a shape? ‘Is he fair?’ My question would be, ‘What reason is there to suspect him of being unfair?’ I know absolutely of none, except it be that he

has made up his mind very decidedly on sundry historical questions as to which opinions have been divided. But when a man takes the trouble to study the original documents which contain the history of the period he writes about, and fortifies every assertion that he makes by the very words of the most authentic witnesses, it seems rather hard that he should be charged with unfairness because he accepts that which he finds. With regard to the character of Elizabeth, I do not believe there will ever again be much doubt among impartial judges. Mary, as labouring under far graver charges, will probably for a time continue to find advocates, as one has very recently appeared to defend her against that of having been privy to the murder of Darnley. But he seems to have satisfied no one but himself. Whether the public safety required Mary's execution—and the fault of Elizabeth was the letting her live so long—is one of those questions which will never cease to afford subject for discussion.

“I return your correspondent's letter. The whole discussion seems to me very strange. Why in the world should you grudge Menu or Confucius the credit of having made some very good observations on things which would help men to live more comfortably together? I know of no reason for supposing that the writings of either were interpolated with Christian sentiments. But as little do I understand why your correspondent, wishing to show that our Lord had been ‘anticipated’ in his moral doctrine, should have taken you to India or China. Was he not ‘anticipated’ by Moses? And does he seem to have piqued himself upon his originality? Was not his question, ‘What readeest thou?’ If the Ten Commandments did not make him jealous, why should he fear the Ten Virtues of Menu? But what are we to say to the Greek and Roman ethical systems? Was there nothing in them that he would have approved of? Was

everything wrong in the Twelve Tables? What is the theory of human nature we are starting from? Is it the ultra-Calvinistic doctrine that, in consequence of the Fall, mankind had lost all power of discerning between moral good and evil, so that the heathen moralists could teach nothing but what was false and wrong? The idea of pitting Christ against Menu or Confucius, as a law-giver or philosopher, seems to me to imply so total a misconception of the whole subject, that I do not know how to deal with it. When you abstract from the divine personality and the animating principle, what is left will be no better than dry leaves or stone tablets, and it will not signify much with what characters they are inscribed.

“Pray do not begin to talk about primroses or spring. It is the sure way to bring upon us that dreadful frost with which we have been threatened, but have hitherto escaped.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 25 Jan., 1870.

“. . . . I think there seems to be no doubt that Basil Jones is to have St. Asaph. I consider it an excellent appointment. It is stated as a *fait accompli* by the *Spectator*, and as a most lucky hit of Gladstone's.

“. . . . Sir George Bowyer apparently believes that *real* is common to French and English in the same sense. *Real* might mean *royal*, only that it is not the French or Provençal, but the Spanish and Italian form. Of the meaning of the variously spelt *Grail*, Sir George appears never to have heard. Or of the *Sacro Catino*. I have a Guide to Genoa, which accurately describes the emerald vase shown in the sacristy of S. Lorenzo, and gives a plate of it. It is an hexagonal open vessel, very narrow at the base. When Sir George says that the ‘vessel’ of the

.

legend 'was undoubtedly the chalice,' he contradicts himself, for according to his etymology no vessel at all is 'alluded to' in the name. Among scholars there is, I believe, perfect unanimity on this question. The authority of Littré would, to those who know his work, be sufficient; but it is confirmed by that of Diez, who devotes a page of his 'Lexicon of the Romance Languages' to the word *Graal*, which he explains in the same way as Littré. He observes (I translate his German), '*Saint Graal*, the origin of which from *Sang Royal* is refuted by the Provençal forms, is in the epic poems the dish out of which Christ partook of the Last Supper with his disciples. . . . ."

Jan., 1870.

". . . . The only reason that at present occurs to me as one which may have governed Tennyson's spelling of Holy *Grail* is that he wished to mark the pronunciation. It is, however, possible that he also meant to warn the reader against the false etymology into which, I see, you have fallen. Nothing, I believe, is more certain than that the name has nothing to do with *sang*, either *real* or *royal*. Indeed, if you only reflect for a moment on the wildness of a quest after a liquid, I think you will see that this etymology is out of the question. Littré gives the true one: 'Provenc., *grasal*, *grazal*, *grazans*; anc. Catal., *gresal*; anc. Espagn., *grial*; Bas Latin, *gradalis*, *gradalus*, "sorte de vase, origine inconnue."' There never has been any doubt that it was the name of a *vessel*. Did not you know that it was brought from the Holy Land to Genoa, where it is still shown under the name of *il sacro catino*, and by persons not in the secret believed to be a single emerald, being in fact a piece of green glass? . . . ."

1, REGENT STREET, 12 Feb., 1870.

“ . . . I am much obliged to you for the sight of Mrs. Williams’s letter. It is very sad to think that such a union should have been so short-lived. It is a comfort to me to reflect that my intentions towards him were always most sincerely friendly, and that the breach between us was caused by a strange misapprehension on his part ; while the immediate occasion of his attack on me was a charge which so offended Archdeacon ———, that he absented himself from the visitation dinner on the express ground that I ‘had thrown my shield over Rowland Williams.’ Poor fellow ! he had the *défauts* of some of his *qualités*, and the irritability which usually accompanies a very fine organization. The only verses of his I have seen are the ‘Lays of the Cymric Lyre.’\* ”

“ I do not know the ‘Voyage Aérien.’ I wish you had said whose it is. The title indicates a French author, but one would have preferred Glaisher’s account of his own adventures.

“ Is not a speech which is sent to be delivered by one who does not speak in his own name properly called a *Message* ? This, however, was not the official description of that which was read last Tuesday. It was still called ‘Her Majesty’s most gracious Speech ;’ nor was I aware that it had been called a *Message* by any one.

“ I do not know anything of Ruskin’s ‘Queen of the Air,’ having, I am ashamed to say, forgotten what you told me of her. But if she is still reigning I am not at all satisfied with her government, and her temper must be more like that of Queen Bess than ‘Buddug yr Ail.’† You know I warned you against provoking her by untimely forestalments of spring. I have, however, myself reason

\* “. . . Poor Rowland Williams, who was a man of real genius.” 2 Feb., 1870.

† Boadicea (Victoria) II.

for compunction, as I am conscious of having allowed myself to speak with levity of the predictions of a hard winter, which are now beginning to be realised with a vengeance. I can only indulge a trembling hope that the cold produced by the combination of frost and north-east wind may have reached its utmost intensity yesterday evening, when, as I sat close to a good fire, I could not keep myself warm without throwing a heavy great-coat over my knees. For persons who, as I hope is the case with myself, have a touch of humanity in their nature, it is a misery even to look out of the window and see their fellow-creatures beating their breasts, inclining their heads under the blast, and digging as deep as they can into their (probably empty) pockets. We have had, by way of variety, several snow showers, but not coming down in genial broad flakes, but in the form of frozen sleet, driven about by the cruel wind. For one thing, however, I have reason to be thankful, having hitherto taken no cold and escaped the prevailing bronchitis."

1, REGENT STREET, 1 *March*, 1870.

"I have to thank you for a very pleasant remembrance, which will abide with me as long as my memory lasts. But for our chat of last week I should have known nothing about the Exhibition at Burlington House. In consequence of that, finding on Saturday that I had finished letters before four, I started to see the pictures. I did not know until I reached the door that it was the last day, though if I had I do not think I could have gone sooner. The tide of outgoers was so high, that I hoped I might find the rooms nearly empty. Instead of that they were so densely crowded that it was hard to stir, much more to get a sight of a picture. An hour later one breathed and saw more



freely. But then the pictures began to be visible rather by the light they gave out than by that they received. Still I managed to see almost everything of any importance. Do you remember that Cuypp of Lord Bute's? The first picture I came near surprised me exceedingly. It was my favourite 'Vierge des Rochers,' of which I have a print, taken from one in the Louvre, which I had imagined unique. Mr. Boxall afterwards informed me that there is much question among connoisseurs how far either is a work of Leonardo or of his scholars. It seems that he took too much pains with his works to admit of the supposition that he ever repeated himself.

"What a dismal prospect is opened by that article on Geology in the *Edinburgh*! It seems that we are between two inevitable alternatives. Either we shall be put out of our misery by a blow from the moon, or we shall be swallowed up—moon and all—by the furnace of the sun. That is to be the end of all the marvellous development of this beautiful world and its population. But the same fate awaits the sun, and, of course, every body that moves throughout the universe. With all it is only a question of time. And so the end of all is universal annihilation and extinction of life. Then one is led to ask: How did this little episode in the history of the universe begin? That is a thought to turn one giddy. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 March, 1870.

"I see that the article in the *Edinburgh* weighs upon your spirits, as well it may. Perhaps it may be a little comfort to you to see a different, even though it be not in itself a very cheerful, view taken of the subject. According to the *Edinburgh* we have before us a prospect—so certain that it is only a question of time—of a period when people

will begin to frequent the Arctic circle as the only tolerable climate on the face of the globe. I have been lately looking into a little French work, 'Le Soleil,' by one Amédée Guillemin, which contains the results of almost all the latest researches on the subject. His only fear is that a time must come when the sun will have expended its whole stock of heat and light, and leave the earth a gloomy lifeless desert. As that calamity draws near, the Tropics will be the only habitable region of the earth, and will only grow some of the hardier cereals and orchards of crab-apples. Guillemin, however, is kind enough to say that the probability of such an event is very slight; but he does not give his reasons. It is, however, reasonable to hope that our successors will not suffer both of these calamities, and until we know which it is to be we may suppose it not impossible that it may be neither.

"But I do not quite understand your theory of absorption as reconcilable with continued existence. Do you know how Sir J. Herschel illustrates the heat of the sun? Take a lump of ice—a column measuring at the base 12,360,000 square feet, and 930,000,000 in height. It would be melted in one second without at all lowering the temperature of the sun. If our earth ever falls into that furnace it must be instantly dissolved into its primary elements. The only chance I see for you is, that when you have developed into a full angel you should become a 'flame of fire.' Then you may find yourself at home in the sun, disport yourself on the hydrogen mountain, ride on the crest of the fiery billows, and play at hide and seek in the caverns of the spots. How you will then enjoy the sight of our clouds. When I read about these things I am struck with a strange thought. Is there reason to believe that among the millions of stars which are crowded in the Milky Way, there is one better adapted for the habitation of any creatures constituted like man than our sun? You

know there is room in Sirius for ninety-four such. It seems that none would be visible if it was not a sun, the centre of a system ; so that if there are habitable worlds—I mean for any creatures but flames of fire—they must be in the, to us, invisible systems. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 *April*, 1870.

“ . . . . I think that one of the most surprising manifestations of your powers is that which concerns myself. Having suffused me with a roseate hue, emanating entirely from your own nature, you have first persuaded yourself that it belongs to mine, and then you set about converting other people to the belief that I am not the disagreeable kind of person they had always supposed me to be.

“I have always been a believer in the blessedness of self-sacrifice, though I have practised it so little myself ; but I hope you will so husband yours that the greatest possible number may be benefited by it. And I cannot help wishing that you were enjoying the spring. . . . How curious it is to see myths spring up like mushrooms under one’s feet. No bishop ever asked me what I thought of Bishop Temple’s speech in Convocation, nor did I ever apply the Latin quotation to him. How instructive it would be if one could only trace one such story as this to its origin, through all the intermediate steps !”

1, REGENT STREET, 6 *May*, 1870.

“I am so glad I was not a bystander at the duel.\* I should have made myself excessively unpopular and

\* This refers to a discussion on Charles I., Cromwell, and Mary Queen of Scots.

disagreeable, for I must have let out that I thought both parties in the wrong, or, which I believe is generally still more offensive and provoking, both in the right.

"I should not like to pronounce peremptorily on a matter which can be known only to the Searcher of Hearts; to all others only in the way of most uncertain conjectural inference. At the same time one can hardly help forming a judgment, though upon such imperfect data. And I have my own impression both as to the man and the woman. But I must try to express it in the fewest possible words. I can hardly do so without emitting a paradox.

"I believe that Charles was quite in earnest in all the convictions he professed as to his own divine rights, but that this earnestness was just the cause of all his practical duplicity. His end was in his eyes holy enough to sanctify means in themselves wrong. But he was only adopting a maxim which has governed the practice of excellent and even holy men.

"You know—or maybe you do not know—how strenuously St. Chrysostom insists on the (not *right* but) *duty* of deceiving people for their good. Charles must not be confounded with such men as Ferdinand IV. of Naples, or Bomba of that ilk, or Ferdinand VII. of Spain.

"On the other hand, it seems impossible for any impartial person, even if he has not read Carlyle, to consider Cromwell as a Tartuffe.

"I firmly believe that his convictions were deep, and his general aims high and pure. But of him also it may be said that the intensity of his earnestness was the very cause of his insincerity. He lived habitually in a state of exaltation which could not be constantly sustained, and so I am afraid he often fell into conventionality and self-deception, which seem to be inseparable from fanaticism.

"Mary I believe to have been a bad heartless creature,

quite capable of the worst that has ever been imputed to her ; but as to her actual share in the murder of Darnley, though Froude has made it highly probable, I should not like even to make up my mind without having read the recent apologies, particularly Hossack's. . . .

" You should get the last *Macmillan*, to read George Eliot's 'Jubal' and Huxley's 'Lecture to Christian Young Men,' in which he wishes himself a clock that would always go right.

" Should you like to be that ? "

1, REGENT STREET, 9 May, 1870.

" . . . Your remark on Huxley does not seem to touch the point. I do not think that it is a question about 'sensitive influences,' but about the quality of actions, and the difference between man and brutes. It is not whether it is better never to go wrong, but whether it is better never to go either wrong or right.

" The brutes are sentient machines ; they are governed by unvarying instincts ; they perform animal functions which they have in common with man ; but they are not capable of actions to which, without an abuse of language, we can ascribe any moral quality. Does a clock deserve credit for *veracity* when it shows the exact time of the day ? Is the bee doing *right* when it extracts honey from the flower ? Is the cat doing *wrong* when it plays with its mouse ? Or the tiger, when it springs out of the jungle on the young bride, as in that pathetic story in what's-his-name's 'Travels in Tartary' ? No utterance of Huxley's that I had ever seen before revealed to me so clearly the breadth and depth of the gulf which separates his standing-point from mine."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 June, 1870.

"Am I never to hear from you again ?

"Pondering on the possible causes of your protracted silence, I began to think that you must have taken fright at something which I said about the plague of letters, and have overlooked that I could only be speaking about letters of business which required answers, the sight of which for some time I hated very much. But *that* could never have anything to do with yours.

"I do not desire a great deal at a time, but you could feed me, as Miss Clark fed her swallow, with tit-bits of town news ; only do not send any enclosures which it would puzzle me to decipher. . . . I began to be quite unhappy from the implacable east wind which accompanied the bright sunshine of May, and have been most thankful for the rain which has now been followed by a genial temperature.

"What can possess my peacock ? He is unfailing in his attendance under my window, and I think has never let three minutes pass between morning and night without delivering himself of a series of notes which people who do not enjoy them call screams, yet he is clearly unconscious of any absurdity or impropriety. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 6 June, 1870.

". . . . As a matter of general experience, I believe that few persons are able to take up again with pleasure a book in which they have been crammed for examination, at least until after a pretty long interval ; but it does not follow that they should take a distaste to the whole class of books to which it belongs.

"I remember that having been injudiciously plied



with Horace at the Charterhouse, many years elapsed before I could enjoy the most charming of Latin poets, though I did not on that account abandon my classical studies. . . . ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 7 June, 1870.

“ . . . . The Index \* no doubt ‘applies to authors,’ inasmuch as it affixes a stigma on those whose works are inserted in it, one from which the authors of the Bible would find it difficult to escape. But to say that the Index ‘does not apply to readers’ is an assertion which would refute itself, even if it was not contradicted by the most authentic of all evidence.

“What could be the object of a list of books which ought not to have been written, but which anybody was at liberty to read (unless to promote the reading)? On the contrary, the application to the authors was merely accidental and subordinate. The single practical object was to prevent the books from being read. In the collection of the canons and devices of the Council of Trent are inserted ten rules ‘concerning prohibited books.’

“They are framed for the express purpose of preventing any book being published or any way circulated without (in Rome) papal or (elsewhere) episcopal or inquisitorial license. The tenth rule concludes with these words, which I translate literally from the Latin :—

“ ‘Finally, it is enjoined upon all the faithful, that no one dare to read or have in his possession any books against the direction of these Rules or the prohibition of the Index. But if any one shall read or have in his possession books of heretics or writings of any author con-

\* This refers to a statement that the Index Expurgatorius applies to authors only.



demned and prohibited on account of heresy or suspicion of false doctrine, let him immediately incur the sentence of excommunication. But whoever shall read or have in his possession books which have been interdicted on any other account, beside the guilt of mortal sin which attaches to him, let him be severely punished by the judgment of the bishops.'

"Does that read as if the Index applied 'only to authors and not to readers of books'?"

"When I was at Rome I heard that there was a good library at the Dominican convent of the Minerva, which was open to the public at a certain time of the day. I went, and asked the librarian whether they had Petrarch's Epistles. He informed me that they had, but that I could not be allowed to read it *without permission*.

"I am very sorry to have had to write all this, for I could not have spent the time in a more unpleasant or unwholesome way. But if my life had been at stake I could not have left you under so gross a delusion. . . : ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 June, 1870.

"I have bad news for you. My holidays are over for the rest of my life. . . . You probably did not see that I am one of a 'company' which has undertaken the revision of the authorized version of the Old Testament. I shall not live to see its completion; but in the meanwhile it will confiscate every leisure hour that other things might leave to me, and will greatly lengthen the intervals and abridge the compass (on my part at least) of our correspondence. . . ."

BULKELEY ARMS HOTEL, BEAUMARIS, 1 *July*, 1870.

“ You perceive that the scene has shifted, and you will at once conclude that there has been some change in the condition of the principal performer. I have now entered on that stage of convalescence in which I have nothing to do but to regain strength and vigour, and particularly some improvement in the article of sleep, which has been of late very unsatisfactory. This I was advised to seek at the seaside, and accordingly have come to this, which I always thought the pleasantest of all watering-places; and though many many years have elapsed since I was here last, I am glad to find that it still makes the same impression on me. Of course you know it well, and therefore I need say nothing of its manifold beauties, or of the magical play of light and shade by which they are continually diversified. As I drove hither yesterday from the Menai Bridge I could not help thinking of the descriptions one reads of the Turkish Bosphorus between Constantinople and the Black Sea, with its kiosks and gardens coming down to the water’s edge. This deserves to be called the Cimmerian (Cambrian) Bosphorus.

“ After some six weeks’ confinement to my room the change of scene is in itself pleasant, but the exile from Chaos, at a time when I have so much need of many things in it, is very afflicting. . . . ”

BEAUMARIS, 19 *July*, 1870.

“ . . . The same post brings two declarations—that of Infallibility and that of War. The latter is no doubt the greater crime; but it is saddening to witness the triumph of falsehood won by the other. How different would have been the result if votes could have been

weighed instead of counted. It remains to be seen whether the minority, comprising so large a proportion of all that is respectable in the Roman prelacy, will be driven to moral suicide, and recant the deepest convictions of their hearts.

"The war is no doubt a tremendous evil. But I think any one who observed the state of feeling between France and Prussia since Sadowa must have seen that it was inevitable, and nothing uncertain but the time and occasion of the rupture.

"I am not sure that Prussia is the more innocent of the two parties. It may be more the misfortune than the fault of Napoleon that he has put himself so glaringly in the wrong, and roused not only all Prussian, but almost all German feeling against him.

"This is my last day at Beaumaris, and the Menai, as if conscious of my approaching departure, is overhung with a thick canopy of clouds. I intend to sleep at Carnarvon to-morrow, and hope to be the next day once more in Chaos.

"I wonder whether you saw the eclipse of the moon. I had a perfect view of it as she rose above the hills immediately in front of my window. But what you will hardly believe is, that though I thought I remembered having seen her at full the night before, and though I noticed that the crescent was turned opposite ways, I never suspected the real state of the case until I saw it in the newspapers. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 *Aug.*, 1870.

". . . . No letter can now be written without a word about the war. Considered with respect to the frivolity of the pretext assigned on the French side, and the absence

of all rational motive, the war may, no doubt, be justly called iniquitous ; but considering its absolute necessity, I should hardly say it was more iniquitous than an earthquake or a volcano. I believe that no human power could have done more than defer it a little longer. But Napoleon found that the temper of his army did not allow him to wait any longer, and he also believed that he was better prepared than Prussia. In this he seems to have been egregiously mistaken, and so far Ernest de Bunsen's prognostics seem to have been verified.

"I have no sympathy with either belligerent. I believe both to be equally ambitious and faithless. . . . If I wish success to Prussia, it is only because it would not, and the success of France would, endanger our safety. How curious it is that in the nineteenth century we should have another religious war.

"Such the present is in the eyes of many, both abroad and at home. They look at France as the representative of Romanism, Prussia of Protestantism. Therefore all our Roman Catholics, who are cosmopolites, wish success to France, and would do so on the same ground if the war was between France and England. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 22 Aug., 1870.

". . . . It does not seem to me that Mr. C—— needs any *help*. He has already some books about the Jesuits which I have not. He might, perhaps, usefully add to them Theiner, 'Geschichte des Pontificats Clemenz XIV.' I presume that he possesses, though he does not mention, the 'Exercitia Spiritualia.' But if his object is to get or read all that has been published about the Order, I venture to say that neither his means nor his life—unless prolonged to the years of Methuselah—would suffice. I

had almost forgotten to mention Gioberti's five portly octavos (in the collection of his works), 'Il Gesuita Moderno.'

"I have several other things if I knew where to find them. . . . I am glad, however, to see that you disclaim any very profound or special knowledge of the subject. Has anybody advised you to study four volumes of 'Méditations selon la Méthode de S. Ignace'? If so, it is not from me that you must expect to borrow them. . . . Is there not a good article or two on the subject among Sir J. Stephen's Essays? . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 Aug., 1870.

"I cannot get over the impression of Mr. C——'s list of authors on the Jesuits, with whose works he assumes you to be quite familiar. I did not at first recognise under the name of Steinmetz a book entitled, 'The Noviciate, or a Year among the Jesuits.' Perhaps I have also 'Nicolini' among other works of the same writer. One of the more important books on the subject is Montlosier's 'Mémoire à consulter,' for which that excellent man, though a zealous Catholic, was, through Jesuitical intrigues, deprived of Christian burial. . . . Of course you know—unless it should happen that you do not know—the 'Jesuiten büchlein' and Daller, 'Die Jesuiten wie sie waren und wie sie sind.' . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 2 Sept., 1870.

"I have reason to be very chary of my time. Until I began to prepare for the next meeting of the Old Testament Revision Company, I had not realised the enormous

amount of time which will be occupied, probably for the length of my life, by the preparation alone, to say nothing of that which will be consumed by the meetings, and I begin seriously to doubt whether it will be possible for me to spare it very long. Yet if the other episcopal members can do so, I could not decently withdraw on that ground.

“When I saw that you had been among the Plymouth Brethren I felt very much interested, and I am glad to know something of the character of their meetings, though there seems to be little in that to distinguish them from other bodies. But I should have liked to have learned a little as to their government and discipline. . . . I never heard the name of more than one Plymouth Brother, who is as eminent in his way as Faraday among the Sandemanians—Dr. Tregelles. It is curious that although the Plymouth Brethren appear to have founded their society on the same principle as the Irvingites—a restoration of the primitive Apostolic Church—they are in their forms of worship and all externals wide as the poles asunder.

“The curtain, or cloud, which for so many days has concealed the movements of the two belligerents, has now risen, and the position of the French seems more alarming than ever. It seems as if, in another week, the Germans will be at the gates of Paris, and probably in possession of Metz and Strasburg. I think it is very desirable that public sympathy should be rightly directed. It should be remembered that, although the French Government was the aggressor, the great mass of the nation is innocent, and, if its sense had been taken, would have undoubtedly have voted for the maintenance of peace. I do not even consider Napoleon himself as the most guilty party. I believe that he would have been more than content if he could have remained quiet. But his throne and dynasty were at stake, and it could not be expected from such a man that he should sacrifice or risk them for the sake of



peace. The really responsible parties are the army and the idle population of Paris, but above all the military politicians and men like Thiers, who is, perhaps, the man who has most to answer for, as the great business of his life has been to keep alive the spirit of war and conquest, which has plunged France into such calamities. . . . I can, therefore, sympathize with France—though formally or nominally the aggressor—as well as with Germany, though really defending itself and a most righteous cause. I not only do not desire that France should undergo any needless humiliation, but should regard it as a great evil, tending to perpetuate warfare. I sympathize with Germany, but not with Prussia, and have no wish that it should succeed any farther than is necessary to preserve the unity of Germany. . . . I cannot doubt that a complete triumph of France over Germany would have been the most dreadful calamity that could have befallen Europe, and especially this country, which, as it is, has had a narrow escape. And there is this difference between the French and the Germans. The German is naturally peaceful, the Frenchman is naturally warlike and an ardent lover of military glory, and therefore always ready to follow the lead of an ambitious ruler, which the German would resist. These are the considerations which I think ought to govern the sympathies and wishes of all spectators on this side of the water. It is for this reason that Cardinal Cullen prays for the success of the French. . . . I had fancied you at home, and unless you are living in a paradise I am sorry you are not there.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 Oct., 1870.

“. . . It always affords me real pleasure to burn a canvassing letter, regarding it as a symbol of an atro-



ciously wasteful, cruel, immoral system, which I should like to abolish in like manner. I often regret that I ever contributed to any society which adopts it. . . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 14 Oct., 1870.

“ . . . . I have read Renan’s article, and with great sympathy and general assent. Yet I cannot be surprised that Prussia should take a different view of the subject, or that Germany should be animated by feelings which for the present prevent it from exercising a sober judgment. I do not myself profess to be quite impartial and disinterested. I long very much for the return of the time when I may look for the *Revue des deux Mondes* as regularly as for the *Times*.

“ I wonder whether, if ever I see it again, Georges Sand will be going on with her unfinished story. Do you know her ‘*Homme de Neige*’? It is a story of intense interest, in fact sensational, and marvellously managed, and containing nothing which the most fastidious of mothers might not put into the hands of a daughter. Yet it seems to be very little known, and if I had not picked it up on a boulevard at Paris I believe I should never have heard of its existence. . . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 29 Oct., 1870. ’

“ . . . . You believe that I work, work, work like a galley slave or a needlewoman. The fact is that all the employment of my day that could without a gross abuse of language be called *work* is limited to the hours before post-time. All the rest of my time is spent in recreation.

But even as to the working hours, there would hardly be a pretence for calling them so, if it were not that all writing is disagreeable to me, and therefore a labour. To many the same amount of writing would be a pleasure. At the same time I frankly admit that what is to me delightful recreation, and therefore in the highest degree wholesome both for mind and body, would to many be a laborious task. I wonder how many there are who would willingly sit down to read a play of Shakespeare, to say nothing of *Æschylus* or *Sophocles*? Does that prove that I am killing myself when I do so? This revision of the Bible, which so completely fills up every spare minute, is in itself to me extremely pleasant and interesting. But unfortunately there is a characteristic of the Hebrew letters, many of which are only distinguishable from one another on a most minute inspection under strong light, which makes it painful to read except in the daytime. By candlelight I can only read about it. . . .

"I am glad to have seen the letter of the learned nun. But her reflections on heresiarchs cannot really be considered as her own, and I am persuaded that it would be doing her injustice to suppose that they were the result of any study which she had given to the subject. This would be evident enough from the want of all discrimination in her sentence upon them. But no person of ordinary intelligence was ever led by the study of Luther's life to charge him with 'diabolic pride.' The nun does but echo the conventional language of her teachers. Reduced to its simplest expression, it is merely, 'If you are not of my way of thinking it can only be through some moral defect.' You remember the Pope's remark on the death of Montalembert, who had ventured to disapprove of the Council. It was 'pride,' the Pope said, and unless he was converted at the last moment his prospect was very bad indeed. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 15 Nov., 1870.

“. . . . I found that at —— it was believed that a bishop's great difficulty is how to get rid of his vacant time. It was supposed that I regularly made an excursion on the Continent every year, and the young lady who told me of that was astonished when I observed that any other clergyman (having the means) might take his three months' holiday, but not a bishop. She had fancied that it was just the reverse. . . .

“I am glad to find that anybody listened to my sermon. I admired the patience of the congregation, who, though three-fourths of them at least were longing for the moment when I should make way for Dr. Griffith, did not make any scraping with their feet or show any outward sign of suffering. How can I in cold blood tell mankind that, as they have not printed sermons enough, I am going to add to the number? Have you yourself read through Jeremy Taylor's, or Blair's, or Tillotson's, or Barrow's, or South's, or Newman's, or Manning's, or Liddon's, or the Bishop of Oxford's? If you have, let me advise you to sit down to Bossuet, Bourdaloue, Massillon, and Lacordaire. When you have digested them, I shall be surprised if you find yourself longing for more.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 26 Dec., 1870.

“. . . . I *am* frozen, and intensely dislike the frost. But when I see what healthy enjoyment it affords to the skaters on my pool, and will do to a young nephew who is coming to me to-morrow, I have not the heart to wish it gone. On the other hand, I reproach myself with the little I suffer from it when I think of the number of poor creatures who have to endure it, without a fire to

flee to, and with insufficient clothing and empty stomachs ; but still more when I think of the misery it inflicts on the wounded in the battle-field.

“ I *do* sit in this window of Chaos. But I sit in a great-coat. There is no other part of the room where it would be possible for me to do what I have to do. I do not think you have an adequate idea of the difficulty of organizing Chaos. I know that your faculty of arrangement is great, but I do not think you would like to undertake the task of sorting my letters according to the various circumstances which render it necessary that they should be kept near me for a longer or a shorter time, and some preserved while others are destroyed. Also you do not seem to reflect that, when you had finished your work, it would be all buried again, in the course of a few days, under fresh paper showers, like footsteps in a snow-storm. Chaos is choke-full of books and pamphlets. But why? Simply because there is no room for them anywhere else in the house, except in piles, which would make them utterly useless. . . . May you be able to keep yourselves and guests warm, and enjoy a thoroughly pleasant Christmas.”

1871.



ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 *Jan.*, 1871.

“ . . . . THE fall of snow has shut me up in the house, and my only exercise has consisted in spreading crumbs for the dear little birds. . . . What shall I wish you and yours? That each coming year may be happier than the last.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 16 *Jan.*, 1871.

“ . . . . Carlyle has lately been guilty of a sad paradox-platitude, a protest against poetry, as something which no one can read quite in earnest. As if it was not the form in which the most earnest thinkers have always found themselves impelled to express their very deepest thoughts. Fancy ‘In Memoriam’ turned into prose. . . . ”

1, REGENT STREET, 18 *Feb.*, 1871.

“ . . . . Of Miss Jewsbury it may be truly said that she is highly favoured among women. Come what may, nothing can deprive her of one source of inward satisfaction, which I believe to be peculiar to herself. It is not merely that she should have obtained so many notable signatures to her Memorial, but that so many distinguished persons, who have, perhaps, no other opinion in common,



should agree on the single point of her worthiness. Such an extraordinary concurrence of testimony in her favour is certainly worth more than the object itself. But still I hope that it will be useful as well as honourable. . . .

“ . . . I now hope that I may get another view of the Exhibition before I leave town. For you will have seen that, through a most curious course of events, I have been relieved from attendance at the meetings of the Old Testament Revision Company, and am no longer a working member. Though the sacrifice of time was very great, I found the occupation extremely interesting and the meetings highly enjoyable. But I have the satisfaction of being able to look back on the step I took without regret, and to feel that it has probably done some good. But I could hardly have believed it possible that a deliberative assembly could have betrayed such utter thoughtlessness and confusion of ideas. A visitor forces me to end my letter, that I may not lose this post.”

1, REGENT STREET, 20 *Feb.*, 1871.

“P.S.—Through a most extraordinary turn of events I find my neck replaced in the old collar. If you should not know the history I can explain it at some future time. It is the most wonderful success ever achieved.”

1, REGENT STREET, S.W., 23 *Feb.*, 1871.

“The history of what happened in the Upper House is briefly this. The Bishop of Winchester’s Resolution \* was

\* “That it is the judgment of this House that it is not expedient that any person who denies the Godhead of our Lord Jesus Christ should be invited to join either Company to which is committed the revision of the Authorized Version of Holy Scripture; and that it is further the judgment of this House that any such person now in either Company shall cease to act therewith; and that this resolution be communicated to the Lower House, and their concurrence required.”

carried on Wednesday by a large majority. I immediately gave notice of that which you saw in the *Times*, which I moved the next day. In my speech on the occasion I informed my hearers that my Resolution \* was intended by me directly to contradict that of the day before by the assertion of an opposite principle. Notwithstanding this warning it was carried unanimously, and sent down to the Lower House, who on their part made a proposal, the effect of which was virtually and practically to rescind and annul the first Resolution. The Upper House acceded unanimously to this proposal. A more complete *volte face* movement was never executed by a deliberative assembly. After this it became evident that, as far as I was concerned, the ground on which I had seceded from my company was entirely removed, as it was impossible for me to desire more complete satisfaction. I should not, however, have felt at liberty to comply with the requests which I received to resume my functions, if I had not ascertained that this was also Stanley's view of the subject.

"To have stood out any longer would have been mere obstinacy and peevishness, for which I had no motive, but, on the contrary, every reason to rejoice in a success which I should have previously thought impossible. I have received many congratulations upon it, but, perhaps, I ought to value most of all the unintentional compliment which I just now see is paid me by the *Guardian*, who thinks my Resolution a 'strange' and 'lamentable' one, and is evidently astonished and annoyed to the last degree at my having induced the House unanimously to agree to it. The only unfortunate part of the result is that the Upper

\* "That, notwithstanding the restriction introduced into the fifth resolution, this House does not intend to give the slightest sanction or countenance to the opinion that the members of the Revision Companies ought to be guided by any other principle than the desire to bring the translation as near as they can to the sense of the original texts; but, on the contrary, regards it as their duty to keep themselves as much as possible on their guard against any bias of preconceived opinions or theological tenets in the work of Revision."

House has certainly lowered itself in public estimation. All that can be said—and I really think that so much may be truly said—in its favour is, that having been betrayed by a mistaken zeal and confusion of ideas into an unwise step, they nevertheless had sufficient candour and honesty to accept truth and common sense when it was presented to them, even at a great sacrifice of consistency. I am afraid from the line taken by the *Guardian* that it is the better part of their conduct which will be least approved of by the great body of the clergy.”

AFERGWILI PALACE, 6 *March*, 1871.

“I only received your last P.S. a few minutes before I stepped into the cab which was to take me to the station. I put it into a side pocket, and read it by the way. But on my arrival here the short interval before I met my guests was consumed in taking down the paper piles which had been reared during my absence, and in the course of this operation your letter unfortunately sank into the depths of Chaos, and I do not suppose I shall ever see it again. I am particularly sorry that I am thus prevented from referring to it, because there was one part of it to which I could not at all assent; I mean that which relates to the supposed contrast between the heathen-philosophical and the Christian view of death. I do not remember the passage in Lecky's work from which you learnt this, but I am sure that it is quite a mistake. You speak, indeed, of philosophy and philosophers as if there was only one philosophy or school of philosophers, instead of there being a great number of conflicting sects (which a Roman Proconsul once enjoined by a decree to make up their differences); but I venture to assert that there never was any ancient philosopher to whom, as philosopher, death was ‘welcome,’ though he might strive more or less success-

fully to reconcile himself to it. The elaborate reasoning by which Cicero (drawing from all the philosophy of all the schools) tried to accomplish this feat proves how little he really satisfied himself. He devotes one book of one of his treatises to this subject, and his argument is that death is either an utter extinction of sense or a transition to a better state.

“In the former case all the comfort he can suggest is that life is so full of miseries as not to be worth keeping. The alternative confessedly depended on a long chain of very questionable ratiocination. The Stoics, on their principles, could not take this view. To them death, as an outward thing, was a matter of indifference, just as the acutest bodily pain, which could not affect the wise man’s well-being, since this depended on virtue alone. There might be cases in which the wise men would prefer death, if to die was, as Cato fancied it, an act of virtue. Otherwise all that he could do was to face it without fear. With the Epicureans, who were the most popular sect, it was far otherwise. To them death, except as a release from pain, could never be other than in the highest degree *unwelcome*. Horace was a very sound Epicurean, and we see how he taught. Death was to him simply an inevitable evil. He does not attempt to extenuate it by disparaging the value of life. He does not even attempt to offer any ‘comfort.’ His practical conclusion is, ‘Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.’ Hear how he preaches (in Conington’s translation) to his friend Postumus :—

‘Ah (the Latin is *Eheu* !—alas !)

‘Ah, Postumus ! they fleet away,

Our years, nor piety one hour

Can win from wrinkles and decay,

And Death’s indomitable power.

\* \* \* \* \*

Your land, your house, your lovely bride

Must lose you ; of your cherish’d trees

None to its fleeting master’s side

Will cleave, but those sad cypresses.’

“Then comes the moral, delicately conveyed, but clearly reprehending Postumus for hoarding his wine :—

‘Your heir, a larger soul, will drain  
The hundred-padlock’d Cæcuban.’

“In another ode the lesson is given more directly :—

‘Strain your wine and prove your wisdom ; life is short ; should hope be more ?

In the moment of our talking, envious time has ebb’d away.  
Seize the present ; trust to-morrow e’en as little as you may.’

“But what seems to me strangest of all is that the heathen philosophers of any sect should be supposed to have an advantage in this respect over a Christian. Socrates himself believed that he had no reason to fear death, because for him it could not be a positive evil, and might be relatively a good. That was the utmost extent of the ‘welcome’ he would give to it. Who, then, shall represent the Christian view ? . . . St. Paul. His language is ‘To me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.’

“‘I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better. Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.’

“That seems to go a long way beyond Socrates in the ‘welcoming’ of death.

“I am afraid there are some questions which I have forgotten ; but one I remember concerned the *Revue des deux Mondes*. I thought it possible that I might find a continuation here ; but none has come. Whenever it appears it will be like the olive-leaf in the dove’s mouth, showing that the deluge has subsided. But who can tell how many of the contributors have survived ? The effect of the war will also, I am afraid, be detrimental to the character of the *Revue*, as it will hardly be able to find room for any other topic.

“My candidates left me this morning, and this evening

I am to entertain the Judge. But the Bar have almost all flown away."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 8 *March*, 1871.

"P.S.—The lost one has miraculously emerged from Chaos. I see that, although what I said as to the supposed 'difference between the ancient philosopher's and the Christian's acceptance of death' applies to your remark on that point, if I had had the letter before me I should have said something more. It was no part of the practice of any 'ancient philosopher to court death even to suicide,' though there might be here and there a fanatic who had talked himself into such a belief of the misery of life as to count death the lesser evil. But the instinctive dread of death, when apparently near at hand, has, I believe, been always equally strong among all members of the human race. I showed you how it haunted cultivated minds in the heathen world, even when viewed from a distance. If it casts a deeper shade over any Christian life, it is only in connexion with the doctrine of future retribution. But when you compare a philosopher with a Christian you ought to consider them both *as such*, and not to contrast a philosopher who is true to his principles with a bad, inconsistent Christian. You seem quite to have forgotten that if there were philosophers—who, I believe, might be counted on the fingers of one hand—who 'courted death even to suicide,' there were hundreds and thousands of Christians who courted it even to martyrdom.

"The ordinary complaint of divines is, that the certainty of death and uncertainty of life make so little practical impression on the minds of their hearers. But if the question is whether the ancient philosophy (of any sect) or the Christian faith (common to all churches) has been the more potent to raise men above the fear of death, I should like to know where is the ancient philosopher



who ever broke out into such a pæan as, 'O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?' When you say, 'Yet the hereafter was equally obscure to each,' you confuse two entirely different things. To the philosopher the hereafter was indeed obscure, as he was himself conscious of its obscurity. But to the Christian it was no otherwise obscure than as others might doubt that which he believed. To himself, so far as concerned his 'acceptance of death,' it was not in the least *obscure*. It was a fact as clear and certain—rather more so—as any of his present existence."

ABERGWILI PALACE.

"P.S.—The olive-leaf has arrived in eleven leaflets. How shall I ever find time to turn over such a foliage?"

9 March, 1871.

ABERGWILI PALACE, 16 March, 1871.

"I ought by rights to have looked and seen what Lecky himself said before I made any remark on that which you reported of him. But he was at the other end of the house, and I had not leisure to search for the passage to which you referred. Now that you have been so good as to save me the trouble of the search I have read the passage, and I see that your remark was very natural, and that he alone is responsible for the error into which, as I think, you have fallen. I am extremely dissatisfied \* with his whole treatment of the subject. It appears to me superficial and confused in the highest degree. From beginning to end I find no guiding principle, no attempt to discriminate between the different cases which he cites. He betrays an utter incapacity of appreciating the moral

\* It is hardly necessary to say that the Bishop's general appreciation of Mr. Lecky's two famous works was high.



character of the actions he relates. He lavishes his admiration on the most unworthy objects. He evidently fancies that he sees 'grandeur' (p. 231) in Cato's suicide, and that the highest praise that could be given to that of Otho is that it was 'equal in "grandeur" to that of Cato.' He omits to point out, manifestly because he did not perceive, the wide dissimilarity of the two cases. If Otho really killed himself to prevent a civil war, his act was one of noble self-sacrifice, though it might not be consistent with a Christian principle, which was also that of the elder philosophy (see p. 224). But Cato's suicide was not only unjustifiable on this ground, but was at direct variance with Stoical principles, and must, if judged by them alone, be condemned as mean and cowardly. He had no such plea to allege as Otho. He merely shrank from the mortification of witnessing Cæsar's triumph. What heroism was there in that?

"Lecky observes (p. 228) that it was in the Roman empire and among the Roman Stoics that suicide assumed its greatest prominence, and its philosophy was most fully elaborated. He seems quite blind to the fact that the extinction of civil liberty produced an immense depreciation in the value of life among all educated Romans, whom the Imperial despotism excluded from all share in the administration of public affairs, and so far tended to multiply suicides. But the 'elaboration' of the suicidal 'philosophy' consisted merely in the abandonment of all that was sound in the ancient principles, and the substitution of purely Epicurean maxims: '*that is the best which pleases him most*' (p. 229). No doubt in every society where the Christian and old Pythagorean idea of life, as a talent and a trust, is unknown or forgotten, and where its value is measured by enjoyment, suicide will be likely to become common.

"The most trifling occasion will supply a sufficient

motive. How often do we read of boys hanging themselves in a fit of passion because they have been thwarted in some wish. They defy death as bravely as Cato, and exactly on the same principle—impatience of something disagreeable. Just apply this test to Lecky's cases, and see how many will bear it, or can be reconciled with the Stoical doctrine that no external accident such as pain or disease is an evil, and that the wise man's happiness consists entirely in virtuous action. That doctrine is as irreconcilable with suicide as any Christian dogma.

“It was the comfort of Socrates that no evil can befall a good man. Every Christian may say the same thing, though the comfort he may draw from it will be only in proportion as he is indeed a Christian. The affirmation implies the converse—that evil will and must befall the bad man. Hamlet is but half Christian when he speaks of the fear of ‘something after death, the undiscovered country,’ as the most effectual restraint on the temptation to suicide, which would otherwise be generally irresistible. But Socrates also expected an interview with Minos and Rhadamanthus, to which he indeed could look forward with positive pleasure, because he should find them so unlike his Athenian judges, but which must have been alarming to many consciences, though few may have been distressed by the thought of the torments reserved for such offenders as Tartarus and Ixion.

“That was a dreadfully precocious passion for suicide that was exhibited by the child who courted death under your carriage wheels. If it had been a young Pagan, Lecky could have made something of it. But what is the real difference between your young hero and Cato? The child acted without reflection, and without any apparent or intelligible motive. Cato acted deliberately, and under a motive which is perfectly intelligible, but essentially unphilosophical, vulgar, and childish. The premeditation,

which obtained so much admiration for it, and which Lecky thinks so ‘grand,’ deprives it of its only possible excuse. One can sympathize with that which made life intolerable to Prevost Paradol, but Cato did the cowardly act in cold blood. . . .

“I wonder that you have not received your arrears of the *Revue* down to the 1st of March. You should immediately apply yourself to the ‘*Chronique de la Quinzaine*,’ which exhibits the impression made on educated Frenchmen by the successive phases of the siege. It has all the interest of a romance or a drama.

“P.S.—I see I forgot to remark that there is no real contrast between the view of death as a law and as a punishment. The fathers, who believed it to be a punishment, did not question that it was a law. The law was the punishment.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 27 *March*, 1871.

“You have asked a question which seems to me to betray some misapprehension on the subject of suicide. You ask, ‘Did not the fathers view death as a law and a punishment, the philosophers as a law only?’ Undoubtedly the philosophers did not ground their speculations on the Book of Genesis, whereas the fathers did. But there was no controversy between them and the philosophers as to the *origin* of the law, concerning which the philosophers did not pretend to know anything, while the fathers believed that it had been divinely revealed to them. But when the question is as to the moral quality of suicide, I do not see how it can be affected by any difference of views on the origin of the law, while all parties acknowledge the fact of its existence.

“A week ago there was a notice in the *Spectator* of an essay entitled ‘Euthanasia,’ in which the author

‘maintains the thesis that it is lawful, and even expedient, to put an end to the life which is manifestly doomed to the sufferings of incurable disease.’ The *Spectator* combats this thesis on ground which was common to philosophers (of the best schools) and Christians.

“ ‘The old belief,’ he says, ‘that a man may not quit his post except at the bidding of his commander, seems to us the expression of a noble and far-seeing wisdom.’ It is, at all events, a doctrine at once Christian and philosophical. . . .

“ I do not at all wonder that —— wish that they might join the deputation to the Pope. I should like nothing better myself, provided that at the end of the journey I was not obliged to be present at the interview. But that is just the privilege which they think most enviable. The only question is whether they could do so, if they understood what this deputation really means, especially with regard to its most distinguished members. It is headed, I believe, by the Duke of Norfolk, who is to be accompanied by several Roman Catholic members of the House of Lords. I do not know what is its precise object ; it may be simply to express their wishes for the restoration of the temporal power. But it cannot be supposed that they mean to ignore the new attribute with which the Pope has been invested, or that any one would join the deputation who did not heartily accept that decree of the Council. Then observe these two things :—

“ 1. The Duke of Norfolk and his Roman Catholic compeers owe their seats in the House of Lords to the solemn assurance given by all the English and Irish Bishops of their Church, that the dogma now proclaimed was not a doctrine of the Church of Rome. Several of the English and Irish members of the Council urged this as a reason which made it impossible for them to accept the dogma. The Duke of Norfolk, therefore, is going to express his satisfac-

tion at the discovery that he is enjoying the fruits of this misrepresentation, and that he holds his seat under and by virtue of false pretences. Is that a really dignified or enviable position? Would not a man of honour feel that his first duty was to resign a seat obtained by such means?

“But there is a still graver question connected with this formal adhesion to the infallible Pope.

“2. Before the proclamation of this dogma, although it used to be urged that men who only paid ‘a divided allegiance’ were not entitled to the full privileges of British subjects, it was possible to believe the English Roman Catholics when they professed to be loyal subjects, good citizens, and sincerely attached to the institutions of their country. That has now ceased to be possible with regard to any intelligent and conscientious members of their Church. Their allegiance is no longer ‘divided,’ but is and must be due exclusively to the Pope, who claims absolute power over all persons and things, reserving entirely to his own discretion the way in which he may think fit to exercise it. No sincere and intelligent Roman Catholic can now believe that he is bound by any law or any oath which is at variance with these claims of the Infallible Pope. In the meanwhile it is certain that there is not a country on the face of the earth whose institutions are so directly opposed to the principles laid down by the Infallible Teacher in the Syllabus as those of Great Britain. If the Pope knew anything of English history, he would say that the epoch which was the happiest and most glorious for England was that in which King John knelt before Pandulph to make himself the Pope’s tributary vassal. The subversion of our present constitution ought to be the object which every faithful Romanist proposes to himself. If there are any with whom this is otherwise, it can only be the effect of ignorance, thoughtlessness, and inconsistency. No doubt the inconsistency is an amiable

and honourable one. It does credit to their natural feelings, which rebel against the false teaching of their priests. But it is not the less lamentable that this discordance between their principles and their practice should be the only security they have to offer, and that in proportion as they are good Catholics they must be bad, disloyal citizens.

“From all who really love our free institutions they are now for ever separated by an impassable gulf. The Duke of Norfolk is going to pay his homage to the author of this calamity. Will he be placing himself in an enviable or honourable position? Only in the eyes of those who do not know what he is doing, which I hope may be the case with himself.

“Here I must break off. I must keep Mr. ——’s letter until I send a word with it.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 28 *March*, 1871.

“P.S.—Though I can very ill spare the time, I find it impossible to return ——’s letter without a few remarks.

“Even if I had not—though I believe I have—a drop of Celtic blood in my veins, I should sympathize warmly with his patriotic feelings, and should think it quite right as well as natural that he should draw comfort under the present miseries of his country—now how much greater than when he wrote!—from the recollection of her past glories and the hope of a brighter future. But no feeling can be durable which is not founded on truth. Some one said, ‘*Amicus Plato, sed magis amica Veritas*,’ which some one else translated, ‘Plato is my friend, but Truth is my sister.’ It ought to be nearer and dearer than flesh and blood. I fully admit the right of France to all the glory which —— claims for her, as having first proclaimed ‘the principles of 1789,’ though he alludes to them just as he might have done if the interval between that proclamation and the accession of Louis Napoleon had been



one in which France had been governed according to those principles, altogether ignoring the Reign of Terror, the first Empire, and the consequent constant oscillation, which at last led to the general acceptance of Louis Napoleon as the 'Saviour of Society.' In fact, during the more than eighty years which have elapsed since the outbreak of the Revolution, there has not been one in which France has enjoyed the blessing of a stable government. When I consider this fact, and compare the progress of Great Britain during the same period, I find my admiration of the disembodied 'principles' a good deal abated; and it seems to me that much less depends on the principles themselves than on the way they are applied. The ruffians who are now triumphant in Paris no doubt consider *their* rule as the only true development of the revolutionary principles.

"While I sympathize with France, I to a considerable extent share ——'s feelings towards the Prussians, so far at least as to regard their present ascendancy and the temporary effacement of France as a great European calamity. To ourselves its first fruit has been the humiliation of the disgraceful conference;\* and as I place no reliance on the moderation either of Bismark or his Emperor, I fear that much more of the same kind is to come. But still I cannot digest such words as 'Les barbares Germains.' Coming from such a man, they seem to me fearfully ominous—indicative of a spirit which, as long as it prevails in France, must preclude all hope of peace for Europe. The Germans *barbarians*! In the last 'Chronique de la Quinzaine' I read these words: 'Disons le mot, si cruel qu'il soit; ce malheur de la France n'est point l'œuvre du hasard: cette victoire de nos ennemis c'est le triomphe de l'ordre, de la discipline,

\* The Black Sea Conference was appointed to meet 3rd January, 1871, actually met January 17 in London, closed its sittings March 14.



de la suite dans les idées, de la science, de la méthode, sur la confusion, la légèreté, l'indiscipline, la suffisance et l'insuffisance.' Yet these enemies are *barbarians*. And why? Apparently because they lack the 'grand souffle philosophique et moral,' which is French property. But if so, what other nation in Europe is not at least equally *barbarian*? And does not this point to the conclusion that France may justly regard all other nations of the earth in the same light as the Greeks did all foreigners, whom they stigmatized with the same word which we have borrowed from them? Now I should not complain of the French for cherishing the belief in their own superiority over every other people if they did not attempt to carry the belief into practice. But as the Greek philosophers laid it down as a law of nature that Greeks should govern, and, if they chose, enslave *barbarians*, so the French have shown a disposition to consider themselves as the natural arbiters, regulators, in short (for it comes to this), lords of Europe. If Nicholas of Russia had the impudence to say that not a gun should be fired in Europe without his leave, so we heard a little before the war that some French statesman—I forget on what occasion—had delivered himself of the maxim, 'Quand la France est satisfaite, l'Europe est tranquille;' in other words, 'Europe shall never be quiet as long as France has a wish unsatisfied.' That I believe to have been the feeling which rendered the declaration of war popular in France. And what am I to think of the elevation of such a man as Thiers, with the approbation of ——? Of Thiers, the man on whom, next to the first Napoleon, a larger share of responsibility for the war rests than on any other; the man who has done more than any other to inflame the French lust for military glory, and to direct the aim of the nation to the recovery of the Rhenish Provinces; the man who desired to prevent the unifica-

tion of Italy and of Germany only because it was likely to stand in the way of French ascendancy. It is to the same feeling that I attribute the unfortunate declaration of Jules Favre, that 'France would never yield an inch of her territory or a stone of her fortresses.' The Prussian terms are no doubt exorbitant, but they seem to be only a little less unreasonable in an opposite direction ; and, if we would judge them fairly, we must try to put ourselves in the place of the conquerors, who had triumphed over an unprovoked aggression at an enormous cost of blood and treasure, to say nothing of their recollections of French moderation at Berlin.

"There is an article in the last *Contemporary Review*, 'France and Prussia, by Professor Dowden,' which — himself might have written, and which he (or you) would read with immense pleasure. I agree with it 'tout en gardant des nuances et des réserves sur tel ou tel point.' "

ABERGWILI PALACE, 4 April, 1871.

"I perfectly understood that when you asked whether it is not the fact, 'that to the philosophers death was only a law, while to the Fathers it was not only a law but a punishment,' you did not mean suicide, but natural death. I am only at a loss to conceive how the other meaning could have occurred to me, and what could have led you to think it possible that it should have done so.

"But I am still more puzzled by your new question, which seems to imply some misapprehension of my meaning, and also to involve some very strange paradoxes of which you seem to be quite unconscious.

"You ask, 'Why should death—except the manner of it—be considered a punishment at all when it leads us to better things, to a somewhere without pain, or perplexity,

or sin?' I hope, though I cannot help feeling a strong misgiving to the contrary, that you do not imagine that anything I have said on the subject depends in the slightest degree on the question whether death is rightly considered as a punishment. But putting this aside, I see that you have worded your question so that it admits of two widely different senses, according to the meaning of your '*when*.' For that may signify either *whereas*, and so would assume that in all cases death leads us to better things, or it may signify *whenever*, i.e. be the cases many or few in which it does so. In the first sense the assumption is wonderfully bold, especially when made as if it were a self-evident truth.

"Taken in the other sense, the question is, perhaps, a little less paradoxical, but still the reasons why death may be considered as a punishment even in such a case are so obvious that they can only be kept out of sight by an extraordinary effort of abstraction.

"How does it follow that death is not a punishment because it leads to better things? Suppose a man desires to reach some pleasant field lying on the other side of a stream which is crossed by a good bridge. If he is prevented from going over the bridge, and forced to take to the water, may not that be considered as a punishment? If an invalid, subject to sea-sickness, is compelled to take a voyage to Madeira because he is debarred from the use of a medicine or from change of air, which would have effected his cure at home, is not that in the nature of a punishment? Is it a sufficient consolation to the mother of a young emigrant, under the anguish of parting, to believe that he is going to make his fortune at the antipodes, and would she not consider it as a punishment if he was debarred from an equally profitable employment in his own country? Is human life in general such a scene of unmitigated misery that every one should be

anxious to hurry out of it with the certainty of being a gainer by the change of state? And are the ties which bind us to earthly relatives and friends so slight that they may be severed without any touch of pain?

“Surely these are monstrous paradoxes, against which the common sense of mankind revolts. . . .

“If we were quite sure that death is nothing worse than a forcible interruption of a development, which would otherwise have been continuous, it would still be in the nature of a punishment if considered as an ordinance at all. But when we neither have nor can have any such assurance, how can we look upon it as an unalloyed blessing? Can a condition in which it is welcome as such be any other than one of intolerable desperate misery?

“I had intended to say a word on the Roman question, but this I must defer to another time.

“I envy Mr. Perowne still more than the Duke of Norfolk and his companions. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 5 *April*, 1871.

“P.S.—I have no doubt that what you say about the happy unconsciousness of the Duke of Norfolk is perfectly true, and also that the same is the case with the great majority of English Romanists.

“This ignorance is indeed their bliss; and it would be cruelty to open their eyes to the truth, if it was not that their blindness leaves them at the mercy of treacherous guides. Unfortunately it is but too certain that among educated English Protestants hardly one in a thousand is better informed, and has ever realised the meaning and importance of the decree or definition of Papal Infallibility. Most people fancy that it is a mere theological dogma, which, however extravagant in itself, can have no practical effect on the affairs of mankind. It was very unlucky that the promulgation coincided with the out-

break of the war, which of course engrossed every one's attention ; and any one who had said that the decree was the more momentous event of the two would have been thought to have lost his senses. Yet it is certain that the decree affects the interests of a much larger portion of mankind, and must continue to do so for a much longer time. I wonder whether you have ever considered its retrospective action ?

“Are you aware that its effect, as regards the past, is that there has never been any pretension to universal absolute sovereignty put forward in any papal bull that has not now become a part of the doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church, just as binding on the consciences of all its members under penalty of eternal perdition as any part of the Apostle's creed ? One corollary from this proposition is that, in the eyes of the Pope, and consequently of every consistent Roman Catholic, our Queen, and every heretical sovereign, is a mere usurper who has no right to the crown, and that a Roman Catholic, who having the means and the opportunities, fails to do whatever he can toward putting her down, or forcing her to submit to the Pope, is guilty of mortal sin. Even an orthodox sovereign who willingly tolerates the exercise of any heterodox worship, or refuses to exterminate all heretics within his dominions, incurs the like condemnation. Do not suppose that there is the slightest exaggeration in this. When Antonelli, who himself was perfectly aware of the truth, was pressed by the French and Austrian Ministers with this objection to the decree, all he could say was that they need not make themselves uneasy ; all that the Pope wanted was the recognition of his right ; but this being once admitted, he would exercise the utmost discretion and lenity in the use of his power. That was the best comfort *he* could afford.

“There are circumstances within the range of possi-

bility in which the most thoughtless might be led to feel the gravity of the question in its bearing on our own affairs. Everybody knows that the Church of England may any day be disestablished. Some think that it certainly will, and that it is only a question of time, and that a short one. Supposing this event to happen, I apprehend that the obligation of the sovereign to be a member of the Church of England must cease.

“And there would arise the question whether he might not be a member of the Church of Rome. This has now become identical with the question whether the throne may be filled by one who acknowledges himself to be the Pope’s subject in all matters spiritual and temporal. That, I think, must be admitted to be a practical question. If the parties were pretty evenly balanced, it might easily give occasion to the fiercest of civil wars.

“Every Roman Catholic is now bound to believe that the proceedings of the Inquisition, having been repeatedly and constantly hallowed by the sanction and explicit injunctions of the popes, are in perfect harmony with the principles of natural equity and with the teaching of the gospel, and that they afford a perfect model for our imitation. The proceedings against witches, in which so many thousands of lives were sacrificed to what is now very generally believed to be a delusion, received the like sanction, and it has thus become matter of faith that instead of a delusion it is a fact as certain as any truth of the gospel.

“It is indeed much to be hoped that the Duke of Norfolk and his party are profoundly ignorant of the tenets to which they are pledged. Probably their chief object is to express their veneration for the Pope and their sympathy with his misfortunes.

“But here again it is to be hoped that they do not suspect how sadly their veneration and sympathy are mis-



placed. The Pope himself no longer stands in the position which he occupied in general estimation before the Council. Though he has gained his object, his character as a man has been irreparably damaged by his behaviour during the session of the Council. Previously he had been, I think, rather a favourite with Protestants. They liked to be presented to him, and spoke of him as an amiable, excellent person, some even as 'saintly.' Intellectually, indeed, he has always stood very low.

"Though no pope for many centuries has introduced so many new definitions of doctrines, few have ever been so ignorant of theology. It was only through family interest that he passed his examination for holy orders. If he had not been a Mastai, the future infallible doctor would have been plucked. And he has never had need to study theology since he became pope, for he has lived in the constant belief that he enjoys a special inspiration of the Virgin Mary, which more than supplies the place of study. At the time when the question of tradition was under discussion, and the bishops of the minority were urging the contradiction between the new dogma and the tradition of the Church, he repeatedly affirmed 'La tradizione son io.' This reminds one of Louis XIV.'s celebrated 'L'État, c'est moi,' but it goes far beyond that. For what it means is that it depended upon his pleasure whether a thing had happened or not. When to this is added that he was in the habit of saying that he *felt* his own infallibility, it must be owned that in him ignorance and superstition are combined in a degree rarely equalled. . . . But still he might have been an amiable, excellent man. Unfortunately, in his passionate anxiety to carry his object, he cast away all restraints of decency, self-respect, and common humanity, treating the bishops of the opposition as his personal enemies with a tyranny verging upon brutality. . . .

"My P.S. has become a volume."



ABERGWILI PALACE, 10 *April*, 1871.

“ . . . No doubt the Pope does not pretend to be sinless ; on the contrary, he is rather fond of publicly owning himself to be (like Peter) ‘ a sinful man,’ as if in answer to those who pretend that sinfulness excludes infallibility, whereas he professes to be equally conscious of both. If he was incapable of sin why should he need a confessor ? Nor again does he pretend to be infallible in all matters. He would freely admit that he might mistake a false diamond for a true one and the like. But what he asserts is that, in his capacity of Pope, or supreme Doctor of the Church, he speaks with the infallibility of Divine inspiration on every question of faith and morals ; and the latter head includes every conceivable relation of public and private life, everything that in any way concerns the state and the family, and, observe, he is the supreme infallible judge as to what does or does not concern them ; so that no such question can be exempt from his absolute jurisdiction.

“ Now, under the recent decree, no one can dispute or attempt to narrow this claim, either in the abstract or in its practical application, without peril of eternal perdition.

“ Do not imagine that these are points in debate only between Romanists and Protestants, in which, therefore, the latter may be misled by prejudice or ignorance. Romanists are, indeed, now divided among themselves as to the Pope’s right to the infallibility which he claims, but there is no dispute among them as to the extent of the authority with which he is invested by it if it really belongs to him. How glad Antonelli would have been if, instead of comforting the foreign ministers with the hope that the Pontiff would wield his authority mildly, he had been able to assure them that they were mistaken as to its nature, and that it did not reach to temporal concerns.

"I wish I could get you to read a work called 'Quirinus.' It is a series of letters written from Rome by a German Roman Catholic who was present from the opening to the end of the Council, and in constant intimate communication with a great many of its most distinguished members. They were first published in a German newspaper, and have since been collected in a little volume. I found them most delicious reading. They have been translated into English, probably by the translator of 'Janus;' and, if so, very well. Unless they were quite spoiled in the translation I feel sure that you would enjoy them very much; and when you have read them you will no longer be at the mercy of Manning's organs." \*

ABERGWILI PALACE, 22 April, 1871.

"P.S.—I am very thankful for the geological communication, though I am not sufficiently acquainted with recent theories on the subject of the Red Sandstone fully to appreciate the effect of Mr. Ramsay's observation—which is equivalent to a discovery—on the views

7 June, 1871.

\* " . . . . It is Roman Catholic theologians who have made the 'fuss' about the Infallibility Decree. No Protestant can add anything to that which Döllinger, v. Schulte, and Froschammer have written. None have had such strong motives for a thorough investigation of the subject, and very few sufficient learning for the task."

2 Aug., 1871.

" . . . . I observed a letter from Rome in the *Pall Mall*, giving an account of an allocution addressed by the Pope to I forget exactly what audience, in which he betrayed a most wonderful ignorance on the subject of his own infallibility. He explained to his hearers that it was a mistake to suppose that his power resulted from his infallibility, and was not based on the authority vested in him as the Vicar of Christ. He evidently was not aware that nobody had ever made this mistake, but that the connexion between his claim to infallibility and his claim to universal dominion was that he could not claim infallibility for himself without attributing it to his predecessors, and therefore, among others, to Boniface VIII., in the most extravagant of all his pretensions.

" . . . . A man is only half a Roman Catholic who has not a spiritual director, and less than half if he does not conform to that direction. . . . "

now generally prevalent. But what he says about the coal treasures is a great comfort to me. But is there not still a question about the expense of working at great depths?

“Nobody can be more interested in the correctness of Dr. ——’s views on reading than myself.

“My practice is quite the reverse of his. My reading covers a pretty large area, but at many points is very superficial, and, therefore, I am not an impartial judge. I cannot, however, assent to his opinion—as you state it. But if the maxim runs, ‘Better read one good book eight times than many once,’ I should need to know something more about the *many*. Are they supposed to be also *good*? And if so, on the same or different subjects? I should quite agree that it is better to study one good book on any subject accurately than to hurry through many, even though equally good, on the same subject. But if, after I had read one book seven times, the question was whether I should give it an eighth reading or should skim over the work of another writer, though of inferior merit, on the same subject, I should have no doubt that my knowledge of the subject and my capacity of judging would be more enlarged by a hasty perusal of the new book, and that I should understand the first better than if I read it again. I suspect that a man of one or very few books may be familiar with their contents, but be little the better for them for want of means of comparing different views with one another.

“A person who was a very great reader and hard thinker told me that he never took up a book except with the view of making himself master of some subject which he was studying, and that while he was so engaged he made all his reading converge to that point. In this way he might read parts of many books, but not a single one ‘from end to end.’ This I take to be an excellent method of study, but

one which implies the command of many books as well as of much leisure.

"It must, however, be remembered that *superficial* is a relative term. There is hardly a department, however narrow, in the whole range of human knowledge that is not absolutely unfathomable and inexhaustible, and its chief adepts would be the first to own or proclaim that no human life is long enough to make any one completely master of it. This holds not only with regard to the higher ologies—theology, philology, physiology, geology, zoology, &c.—but even to their minutest ramifications. Lives, I believe, have been spent and may be spent on such pursuits as numismatics and heraldry, which are branches of history, and involve a great extent of historical reading; but I also believe that the same may be said of some of the minutest compartments of animal and vegetable life. The study can never be exhausted. But would a life be well spent in the acquisition of a relatively profound knowledge of beetles or grasses, or coins or blazonry, to the exclusion of everything else?

"Yet I think Dr. ——'s theory logically leads to this.

"Miss —— naturally looks at the question from the standpoint (as Germans say) of her own art. She does not set much value on *facts*. How should she when she knows how easily they are made, having spent the best part of her life in making them? (A *poet*, you know, is literally a *maker*). As a moral philosopher (which is her proper profession) she makes little account of anything but the 'condition of mind which results from reading,' which she evidently thinks depends very little on facts. This is perfectly true as to the moral condition or bent of the will, but seems very questionable as to the intellectual condition or possession of knowledge.

"I believe that nothing is forgotten, so that the remembrance of it may not be revived. How often do scenes

and words of more than sixty years ago recur to my mind with the vividness of impressions of yesterday!

“Was it not Admiral Beaufort who was once very nearly drowned, and while under water had a vision of his whole past life in all its details?

“My guests have just left for Cheltenham, and I am in the agony of preparation for my own departure.”

1, REGENT STREET, 8 *May*, 1871.

“. . . . You need not apologize for having spoken disrespectfully of metaphysics—that is of English metaphysics. When you said they were ‘at a stand-still,’ you said no more than the Germans and the French have been saying for a century. . . . I do not admit the fact, though there was an interval, after the close of the Scotch school, during which the study might be said to be stagnant. But in the last generation there has been—whether happily or otherwise—a great stirring of metaphysical activity; and I agree with the Germans and the French in the opinion that its cessation would imply a very low state of intellectual culture. I have always considered the problems of metaphysics as at once the highest and the most important and practical of all to which the human mind can apply itself. But no doubt this assumes that it is of some importance to a man to have some principles of belief and practice, and that there is a difference between truth and falsehood, right and wrong, which is worth while to inquire about. That the study is beset with great difficulties, does not seem to me to prove that it is worthless, but only that it must always be confined to a few thinkers. It must, however, be remembered that all men are metaphysicians, all, in every action of their lives, are governed by metaphysical beliefs, and that the only difference

between one and another is, that the great mass are wholly unconscious of the origin and ground of the opinions which they have received through tradition, while a few understand what they hold and why they hold it, and to these it is given to sway the opinions of others; for infinite good or evil. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 15 *May*, 1871.

“. . . . It was absolutely impossible for Socrates or Plato so much as to conceive the nature of the problems which now occupy the minds of metaphysicians through their ignorance of physiology. They might have been able to understand the leading propositions in Manning's paper on the 'Relation of the Will to Thought;' but Dr. Carpenter's article in the *Contemporary* on the 'Physiology of the Will' would have opened to them a new world, in which they would have felt themselves dazed and helpless as infants. . . .

“If it was once resolved to admit ladies into the Metaphysical Society, I am sure that Miss Cobbe would be elected by acclamation. But I do not know whether she would like to be the only lady, or how many could be found like her.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 *May*, 1871.

“. . . . I never saw the *Westminster Gazette*, and the specimen you give of it does not tempt me to become better acquainted with it. Though I believe it is Manning's organ, it does not seem to be designed for a very high class of readers. It would appear from your extract that the writer of the letter you quote imagined that he was saying something not generally known or understood



when he remarked that ‘it is ex-cathedra pontifical decrees on faith and morals, not particular acts of popes, that are binding on the consciences of Catholics.’

“How many may be ignorant of this it is, of course, impossible for me to say; but it is certain that it was never denied by any one who knew the meaning of the words, and that it is a general statement, which leaves every objection to the dogma of Papal infallibility just where it was. The most atrocious of all the sayings and doings of the popes are those which are most clearly stamped with the character of ex-cathedra declarations. It was ex-cathedra, and with all the solemnity that could be imparted to a pontifical decree, that Boniface VIII. declared it ‘necessary to salvation for every human creature that he should be subject to the Pope.’ It was ex-cathedra that Alexander VI. and Nicholas VI. claimed (and exercised) the right of giving away America and Africa to the Kings of Spain and Portugal, and Hadrian IV. that of bestowing Ireland as a fief on our Henry II. It was ex-cathedra that pope after pope claimed the right of deposing kings and releasing their subjects from their oath of obedience. It was ex-cathedra that Urban II. pronounced that the killing of an excommunicated person was not a murder, but at the worst an offence to be expiated by a penance. It was ex-cathedra that Innocent IV. extended the penalties of heresy to all aiders and abettors of heretics, and to *their children and children’s children*. This, observe by the way, is one of the most odious and iniquitous features in the procedure of the Inquisition—worse than the brutal ferocity of its tortures—and which this pope proclaimed to be just and right. The ex-cathedra dodge has been fully exposed in a work which, unfortunately, you cannot read, being in German, by v. Schulte, professor of canon law in the university of Prague, a zealous Roman Catholic.



"The writer in the *Westminster Gazette* has, I see, dwelt much on the *tu quoque* argument. Did not Protestants also commit judicial murders on witches and heretics? No doubt they did, and they may confess it, not indeed wholly without shame, as regards themselves, but quite so as regards their Roman Catholic accusers. It is true they inherited the delusion about witchcraft which had been handed down to them from the dark ages; but by degrees they shook it off, and it has been long universally exploded among them; while the writer in the *Westminster Gazette*, who reproaches them with it, himself adheres to it, and defends it, as 'warranted by Scripture and tradition.'

"Still less have Protestants any need to cry for *mercy* on account of their share in the guilt of religious persecution as against Romanists. They must lament it deeply in itself, and acknowledge its criminal absurdity. But they may fairly say that by far the greater part of the responsibility rests, not with them, but with the popes, who for a series of ages inculcated the duty of religious persecution by their doctrine and example, and imbued the mind and heart of Christendom with a taint from which it could but slowly recover. Here again the difference between Romanists and Protestants is, that while the latter unanimously profess to abhor persecution, and commonly do so, the Papal Church to this hour condemns religious toleration as a sin. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 7 June, 1871.

". . . I read Miss Cobbe's article in *Macmillan* with great pleasure. I do not know how to answer your question about moral sense in sleep. But it strikes me that I can remember dreams in which there was some exercise of

moral judgment. I am afraid there lies at the bottom of every human nature something which will not bear being brought up to the top and exposed to the light. . . .

"I believe —— has a theory that the use of the cross as a symbol was of late introduction. My own impression as to that is the other way. But I do not think that the caricature of the Crucified One makes one way or the other. I do not see that it was meant to ridicule the respect felt by Christians for the Cross. It was only levelled at the person who hung upon it.

"I follow the Tichborne case with some interest, but, unluckily, I did not attend to it in its earlier stages, and have not a clear idea of the story. One thing only seems evident, that the Claimant is a wretched animal, and that, unless the defendant is quite a monster, it is most desirable for the interests of society that he should gain his cause. I have no notion who it is that backs the other, or how his expenses are to be paid if he loses.

"I must not say a word about Paris. It is too hideous and tragical, and big with an endless succession of like evils.

"No friend of an Angola kitten would bring it within reach of my Lion, who is a lamb when unprovoked, but would not bear the sight of a rival. The house, now so quiet, would become a scene of swearing, cattering, and wauling. I prefer a really good tabby to all Angolas, and to everything else but a tortoise-shell, which, in its perfection, is the rarest of all. I once had one which was absolutely faultless, and as amiable as it was beautiful. The dear creature was killed by a monster of a dog who came into the house during church-time. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 22 June, 1871.

“ . . . I am scratching this in a desperate hurry and flurry of preparation for my approaching departure. For the first time in my life I am sorry that I am not in London. I have been asked to attend Grote's funeral, which is to take place on Saturday in Westminster Abbey, and I should certainly have gone up to-morrow for the purpose if I had not been engaged to preach at the Training College. Grote was, I think, the oldest friend I had left. He was a little my senior at school. His intellectual greatness was brought out in higher relief to those who knew the man by the simplicity and amiableness of his character. The last time I saw him was at dinner at the Dean of Westminster's, where Dickens also was present. On a former occasion I remember his telling me how earnestly he hoped that he might not survive his capacity for work. If he had but lived as long as he was able to work he would most likely have survived all his contemporaries.”\*

ABERGWILI PALACE, 2 Aug., 1871.

“ . . . Instead of taking it for granted that I must have read already all that you read, you may very safely take it for granted that of whatever new books fall in your way I have read none or nothing but the title-page.

“ The time is rapidly approaching when my reading will be absolutely confined to books relating to my work. As it is, I have scarcely time to dip in the most superficial manner into periodicals. I cannot allow more than about ten minutes to the dailies. It is rather a comfort to me to observe that the *Revue* now contains so little that is

\* Bishop Thirlwall was buried in Grote's grave, 3 Aug., 1875.

generally interesting, being almost entirely devoted to the French questions of the day. It is very sad to find myself deprived for the rest of my life of my chief source of enjoyment. . . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 11 *Dec.*, 1871.

“. . . . The loss of the Prince of Wales would be a most serious national calamity. It is also to me sad to think of his being cut off in the prime of life and the fulness of all the gifts of fortune. I hear he is very much beloved by all who know him. . . . .”

16 *Dec.*, 1871.

“. . . . In your list of long-lived people how came you to omit Dr. Routh of Magdalene and Sir Moses Montefiore, who, though 86 (or 88), telegraphs to Damascus (was it not ?) to get prayers offered in the synagogue (dear good old Jew) for the Prince of Wales ? . . . . .”



1872.





ABERGWILI, 31 Jan., 1872.

“YOU have been a sad transgressor. The midnight hour, when you ought to have been fast asleep or lapped in pleasant dreams, was not appropriate to such an exercise of self-torment. Having been told, and having yourself, admitted that writing does you harm, you nevertheless—by the light of the midnight lamp—pen a letter of two sheets. And for what purpose? To set before me the impropriety of my neglecting to take proper care of myself, and to exhort me to abstain from over-working myself.

“Never, I think, did moralist or satirist produce so apt an illustration of the propensity of mankind to criticize what they find amiss in the conduct of others, while they overlook their own faults and shortcomings of the same kind hidden in the bag which is thrown over their shoulders.

“But what is most shocking is that in the hour of darkness, when all manner of spectres go abroad, you have made an inroad into a region which you know is rigidly tabooed by me—speculation on the state of my health and sanitary and dietary prescriptions, all grounded on total and inevitable absence of information and consequent illusion as to the circumstances of the case. There is something so droll in the idea of my regulating my habits at the request of another person, against my own experience and convictions, that as you are not alive to it I do not know how to find words to express it. Suffice it to

say that, if ever I abdicate the control of my own *régime* it will be to commit it to some professional adviser in whom I feel confidence ; but that I hold myself immeasurably more competent than all the rest of mankind—and here I cannot make even you an exception—to manage for myself.

“How prone we are to generalise from particular and accidental cases ! All your affliction has arisen out of the slightness of my luncheon, which, as they were to dine early at Court y Gollen, I felt to be quite needless or worse so late in the afternoon. But this is connected with another larger question. . . . Though the evils which arise from excess of drinking are far greater than those which arise from over-eating, I believe that, in the higher and middle classes at least, more lives are shortened by over-eating—as most men eat about twice as much as is good for them—than by drunkenness.

“You ought to take warning from my errors. . . . I had fancied that you would give yourself a holiday from writing, but above all from the still more odious labour of dictation, and would have taken a delightful spell of reading. . . . Then you make yourself unhappy with the fancy that the time I was with you might have been better spent in cross-examining me. Would you be surprised to hear that if I had my choice how to pass a perfectly delicious hour, I would lie on a sofa, while you told ghost stories to an accompaniment of soft music ? . . .

“I absolve you this time, but do not transgress again.

“How strange that you should forget that my work depends upon my letters, which do not depend upon my will.”

ABERGWILL, 16 *May*, 1872.

“I hope this will find you safely restored to your fire-side, as it is there rather than out of doors that you will probably find —— most enjoyable.

“Nothing could be more delightful than your letter, with the exception of that part in which you went astray on forbidden ground. You know in general that I avoid all topics relating to the state of my health and rules of living, but, perhaps, you are hardly aware of my rigid inflexibility on this point. To form an adequate notion of it you must collect all the synonyms of wilfulness, obstinacy, stubbornness, perverseness, doggedness, mulishness, pigheadedness, and all the images of what is most unyielding in nature and history—flint, steel, Aberdeen granite, laws of the Medes and Persians, the Pope, the deaf adder that refuses to hear the voice of the charmer—and personify all in me. You would then see how little I am likely to be moved by the most pathetic entreaties and the most forcible argument to give up the supreme control of my habits and hygienic practices.

“I will, however, go so far as to say that your two friends know nothing about the matter, but have evidently been misled by some erroneous report, and that I am quite as well as when you saw me at Llanover, and not practising any ascetic austerities.

“I am afraid that after all you left town without seeing the Exhibition. There was nothing in the report of the dinner worth reading, unless it was the speech of the Duke of Cambridge, in which he broached the delightful theory that every exhibition surpasses its predecessor as regularly as a boy grows from year to year.

“I can hardly believe that Manning would acknowledge the doctrine attributed to him in your anecdote, as it seems entirely to ignore the efficacy of sacerdotal conse-

cration, by which, as I heard it stated in a French sermon, the priest, who can make God, stands even above the Blessed Virgin, who only gave Him birth.

"I am sorry that I do not know who wrote 'Olig Grange.' I hope you are reading Miss Thackeray's novel in the *Cornhill*, and a story which promises to be very curious, called 'The Pearl and the Emerald.' . . ."

ABERGWILI, 4 June, 1872.

"Your last letter is very pleasant, but unusually tantalising. Let me give you a piece of advice, which will save you trouble, and will bring great gain to me. Whenever you feel a doubt whether you have or have not told me anything which you wish me to know, always take it for granted that you have not, and let me hear it at once.

"There is not one of the things about which you express a doubt that I ever heard of before. And now—unless your memory can keep that which would certainly escape any other—the chances are that I never shall. . . . I suppose you cannot have read 'Middlemarch,' as you say nothing about it. It stands quite alone. As one only just moistens one's lips with an exquisite liqueur, to keep the taste as long as possible in one's mouth, I never read more than a single chapter of 'Middlemarch' in the evening, dreading to come to the last, when I must wait two months for a renewal of the pleasure. The depth of humour has certainly never been surpassed in English literature. If there is ever a shade too much learning, that is Lewes's fault. . . ."

ABERGWILL, 6 *July*, 1872.

“ . . . . Your letter has been forwarded to me from London, where I only stayed two nights. The occasion of my going up was simply to reply to an attack made upon my speech\* of February by the Bishop of Winchester in May, when I happened to be absent. It was absolutely necessary for me to take the opportunity of the next meeting of Convocation to do so. But nothing could be more inconvenient and disagreeable, and I am still occupied with the correction of the proofs of my speech, which is to appear in the *Guardian* next week. . . . ”

ABERGWILL, 16 *July*, 1872.

“ . . . . If you have made a vow to read my speech I am afraid you will find more than you bargained for. It was delivered under difficulties both internal and external—the former arising from a bad night, the latter from interruptions, which, but for the protection of the Archbishop, would have prevented me from saying some of the chief things I had to say. It seems to have been thought that, though it was quite proper for Mr. Burgon to denounce me from his pulpit behind my back, it was wrong for me to make a remark upon him in Convocation which he was not present to answer. . . . It was Sir George Lewis who made that philosophical remark about life and its pleasures. It was the simple expression of his own lifelong experience. Very few other men could have said the same thing sincerely. To him the business of life was all that there was attractive in it. But I am not sure whether he was incapable of enjoying light reading. If so I admire rather than envy him. But I find

\* On the Athanasian Creed, now published in the “Remains,” iii. 247.

my time for reading of every kind woefully contracted. I observed that you had not yet read the last part of the 'Earthly Paradise.' I have not myself yet cut it open, though I think it must be two years ago since I was delighting myself with the thought of reading it under a tree. Yesterday would have been admirably suited for it. I hope St. Swithin is not capable of showing a smiling face, and then sending a spell of bad weather. . . ."

ABERGWILL, 23 *July*, 1872.

"You know that your pretended 'revelation' is nothing more than a guess and a fish-hook. But I have no objection to admit the fact. What is amazing is the calmness with which you propound the most astounding paradoxes as indisputable truths. Your hypothesis is directly in the teeth both of reason and experience. How far one's sleep depends upon one's dinner may admit of a doubt, though it is well known that sleep supplies the place of food, and I believe the only effect of an empty stomach is to make the sleeper dream of a feast—'and lo! he awakes and is hungry.' But that sleep depends on the previous luncheon is the most extravagant of all suppositions.

"When I went up to town last I did as I had done scores of times before, without the smallest detriment to my night's rest; and when I went up on the 3rd of May, in consequence of the transition from broad to narrow gauge, I was thirteen hours on the road, and, you will shudder to hear, tasted nothing from breakfast until eleven at night. But I did not sleep a bit the worse. . . .

"It is a sad pity that you do not travel oftener with bishops. You would bring out all their good qualities, and improve them. I have no doubt that I rose in my

brother of ——'s estimation when he saw how warmly you took my part. If you had travelled together a little longer it is very likely that you would have converted him. What a grand thing it would be if you were shut up with Burgon!"\*

ABERGWILI, 6 Aug., 1872.

" . . . Pray tell me how you contrive to burn letters at this time of the year. Bad as the weather has been we have not yet returned to fires, and the only one I know of in the house is in the kitchen, a sanctuary into which I never intrude. . . ."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 12 Aug., 1872.

"I have forwarded the slips to Mr. Edwardes. I read the description of the festivities with much pleasure, and was truly glad that an occasion which can never return should have passed with such complete success. I suppose every one felt how much it was owing to the presiding intelligence.† The organizing of such a *fête* is really a great work of art—a *Kunststück*, as Germans call it—which it is given to few to plan and execute. Moltke himself could not have done better, possibly not so well.

"I was very much pleased with the heir's Welsh speech.

19 July, 1872.

\* "Pray do not hate Burgon. He is an excellent man, very much liked by everybody who knows him."

† The festivities upon which the Bishop thus commented were those which took place at Llanover on the coming of age of Lady Llanover's eldest grandson, Captain Ivor Herbert, of Llanarth, on which occasion Lady Llanover organized and carried out a series of entertainments the details of which elicited the above remarks and the deserved tribute to the "presiding intelligence" of the hostess, the approval of the Welsh speech of the heir, and the deep appreciation of the Welsh motto of his ancient house: "*Asgre lan diogel ei pherchen*" (Safe is the owner of a clear conscience).



. . . . What a glorious motto is that of his house ! and what a fine word, *asgre*.

"I had never met with it before, and it seems to have gone entirely out of use. Dr. Pugh gives the motto as the only example, calling it an *adage*. But I suppose the right translation of *asgre lân* is a *clean breast*.

"You may depend upon your former letter being safely committed to the flames, though I have not yet done so, and, perhaps, shall wait until I can say, Ha ! ha ! I have seen the fire. The grates are now covered with splendid papers, and I am afraid of a conflagration. Also, I must read the letter a few times over again before I part with it for ever."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 21 Aug., 1872.

"The housemaid must have known that I wanted to burn your letter, for, with no apparent reason, she one evening last week removed the decorations of the grate and lighted a fire, which for any other purpose was both unnecessary and inconvenient. I took advantage of it to consume the record. . . . All now is restored to its summer dress.

"A thunderstorm is just beginning—I hope the last of this strange season. Pray come if you possibly can."

ABERGWILI PALACE (*undated*), ? Sept., 1872.

"It is quite natural that when you bring sunshine into a house you should find everything bright in it.

"Your advice as to exercise and other matters is judicious in itself, but proceeds upon assumptions which are not in harmony with the facts of the case, as to which you are very imperfectly informed.

“You exhort me to try an experiment which would certainly cost much precious time, not only without a fair prospect of success, but with a certainty of failure. It is now within a few days of a twelvemonth since my appetite suddenly left me. After that I spent a month by the seaside for the purpose of recovering it, doing the very things you recommend, but not only failed to receive the slightest benefit, but found my appetite—I should say my power of eating—constantly growing weaker, and almost every kind of food more and more disagreeable. It is extremely unpleasant, as it compels me to keep at home. . . . But I believe all physiologists agree that after a person has reached my age the amount of food on which one can live and thrive becomes smaller and smaller ; in other words, the less he eats the longer he lives.

“There is another physiological fact which is evidently new to you. It is that the exercise of speaking is very beneficial to the health.

“John Wesley, when he was preaching from morning till night, used to say that no life was healthier than that of a preacher. Reading is, perhaps, in most cases a greater exertion than preaching (extempore). But much depends on the management of the voice. I was never in the least fatigued by the delivery of the longest of my charges, which occupied, I am afraid, four hours. My next will, for various reasons, be very much shorter. . . .

“Mrs. C—— delivered me your message about Vaughan the Silurist. I was led to look at the preface, and saw that you must have growled over some parts of it. I was not before aware that the Herbert motto is also that of the Vaughans, sadly mistranslated, so as to make *glán* an epithet, not of the *asgre*, but of the *perchen*. . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 29 Nov., 1872.

“ . . . . Just to set you agoing I will say a word about the ‘Gates Ajar,’ which I read after the Visitation. I remember you wished to know my opinion of it ; but I am not quite sure whether you meant me to keep it or it was a present made to yourself. But that would imply that there was some one beside yourself who could have written the *envoi*, which I do not believe.

“ However this may be, I was exceedingly entertained with it, partly as a delightful picture of American life, and still more by its view of the future state. With regard to this, however, I can only speak relatively. How near it approaches the truth I should not venture to say ; but I am quite sure that it comes infinitely nearer to it than that which is represented by Deacon Quirk, and that it would be an immense gain if it superseded that of ‘congregations which ne’er break up, and Sabbaths which have no end.’

“ The defect seems to be that it is too purely Epicurean, and that it offers little more than a continuation of earthly enjoyment without action or progress. There is a larger and higher view of the subject in Stopford Brooke’s first sermon on Immortality. Do you know them ? He seems to me the best of all the London preachers to read ; but I never heard him. . . . ”

1873.



ABERGWILI PALACE, 10 Jan., 1873.

“ . . . I SEE that I cannot sympathize with you in your complaints of the weather. It has been everything that I enjoy most at this season of the year. Howling winds, pattering rain, and floods turning the valley into a lake, are to me delightful. It has, therefore, been a great pleasure to me to find that it is at least doubtful whether the extraordinary rainfall, if not an unalloyed blessing, has not done more good than harm. That it is mitigating the suffering which winter always brings on great masses of people there can be no doubt; and therefore, though I suppose I ought not to say so, I have been strongly inclined to side with the opponents of the Archbishop in the controversy about the Prayer, though the truth may lie somewhere midway.

“ I have never received a part of ‘Middlemarch’ without reading it straight through, and should always have done so in still less time if it had not been a thing which one savours like some exquisite liqueur. Your fact is curious. I fancied that her physics were all taken from Lewes; but, perhaps, he has had no opportunity of observing the effects of opium.

“ I knew that you would be ready to tear *my* MacColl to pieces if he came in your way. There can be no doubt that he is a very clever man; but he relies too much on his cleverness for extricating him from the scrapes into which he falls through his astonishing thoughtlessness.

“ I do not know whether you ever see the *Guardian*. The last number (the 8th instant) contains the last notice I mean ever to take of him.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 15 Jan., 1873.

“ For fear I should also forget the Dutch legend I must satisfy your curiosity at once. I never edited any Dutch book ; but in this case it is possible to trace the myth to its source.

“ Some twelve years ago my friend Keightley picked up a Dutch book at a stall, and was so taken with it that he thought it might be worth translating, and sent it to me to have my opinion of it. I also thought it interesting, both as a picture of Dutch country life and as opening glimpses into the working of the Dutch Church. So he was induced to publish a translation of it, with a preface, in which he gave an extract from my letter. I only hope that I did not draw either him or his publisher into a losing speculation. The title of the Dutch work was ‘ De Pastorij te Mastland ;’ in English, ‘ The Manse of Mastland’ (should have been Mastland Manse). . . .

“ The deceased Emperor gains, I think, by comparison with his uncle. He was a better, at least not so bad a man, and on the whole, perhaps, did less harm to France, and would probably have done still better if he had had no uncle ; only then he would have been nobody.

“ It is very difficult now to say what cause or principle the young Prince represents. Peace ? War ? The elective or hereditary principle ? And his difficulty will be that he cannot put himself forward in any of these characters without alienating a great part of the nation.”



ABERGWILI PALACE, 25 Jan., 1873.

“I forwarded the account of Louise Lateau to Mr. C—. It was entirely new to me, though if there is a paper on the subject in *Macmillan* I probably read it. When you say you believe in the miracle, is that exactly what you mean? I should have inferred from your report of the case that you believed the fact, but not the miracle. That is the case with myself. The lady who describes the state of the patient evidently regards it as the effect of a miraculous interposition. But this, it appears to me, nobody can have a right to do without a perfect knowledge of the human frame, and of the extent to which it may be affected by the action of the imagination and the will. Such knowledge, which alone could enable one to draw the line in such a case as this of Lateau, I never pretended to possess, and therefore should have suspended my judgment upon the alleged miracle if I had heard nothing more about it than is contained in the lady’s narrative. But as soon as it is ascertained that there are persons who are subject to an abnormal spontaneous effusion of blood there needs no great effort to believe that their imagination, when excited like that of S. Teresa, may determine its locality in conformity with the sacred wounds. What have I been doing? I now see that I have been attributing to *you* what you only say of ‘men otherwise sensible.’ I ought to have inferred that you do not believe the miracle, though, perhaps, you do believe the fact, which, for my part, I see no reason to doubt.

“No one without a gift of prophecy or clairvoyance could pretend to say what will be the future of the young Napoleon (you call him Napoleon IV., but I do not find that he has assumed that title, or means to do so until it is conferred on him by a plebiscite). But his future must depend on two unknown things: first, what kind of person

he turns out ; and, secondly, what are the circumstances in which he will be placed when he comes of age. Only so much may, I think, be safely believed ; that the Bonapartist party will never of itself be strong enough to place him on the throne ; but that if the French are ever brought to believe that the restoration of the Napoleon dynasty offers the best security for the preservation of order within, and for revenge on Prussia, it will certainly be restored.

“I think I did read that letter to the *Times* about spiritualism, and somebody sent me a spiritualist journal ; but I can take nothing of this kind at second-hand.

“I remember meeting Mrs. Somerville at breakfast at Rogers's, and having some conversation with her about Andersen's description of Roman life, which we agreed in thinking unequalled. She had an extraordinary receptive faculty, but it seems to be questioned whether she extended the borders of science.

“I do not remember to have ever heard of ‘Beunan's Meriasek.’ I should guess that it must have come from Whitley Stokes, as I believe he is in India, and I know of no other great Celtic scholar there, though I was not aware that he had made a special study of Cornish literature.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 12 Feb., 1873.

“Your kind wishes came at the nick of time—harbingers, I hope, of better days coming. It has been a very cruel and destructive winter. Among our recent losses, none has gone to my heart so much as that of poor dear Sedgwick. I do not know whether you knew him, or sufficiently to appreciate his character. He was a true child of nature and a son of Dent. He will yet live long in many memories, though he has survived almost all his contemporaries. . . .

“Does history confirm your opinion that we cannot readily think of a Napoleon without a number tacked to his name? During the late Emperor’s first exile nobody thought of calling him by any other title than that of Prince Louis Napoleon, and it seems very doubtful whether he had then made up his mind whether he would be the Second or Third of his dynasty.

“How dreadful was the weather which followed the wet season! There was no room in the house where I could keep myself warm. How heartily I assented to Michelet’s remark in his ‘Insect Book:’ ‘Pour ma part, mes souvenirs d’enfance me disent que le froid est proprement un supplice; nulle habitude n’y fait; la prolongation n’en rend pas l’effet plus doux.’ For ‘souvenirs d’enfance,’ I might read ‘sensations de vieillesse.’ And then to think how few of my numberless fellow-sufferers could command the same appliances to mitigate their misery!

“Did you see the description of the hurricane which swept over Minnesota, coming direct from the North Pole, and burying the whole country in snow? I believe that our gale belonged to the same wave, which was thought to travel at the rate of one hundred miles an hour, and had not quite spent itself before it reached us, lasting fifty hours without interruption. For the present, the misery of cold seems likely to be felt more and more as our supply of coal is reduced, until some mode is discovered to make us independent of those who own and dispense this treasure, as to which their private interest is in direct opposition to that of all the rest of the community. And all this while we are *exporting* millions of tons!”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 15 *April*, 1873.

"I return your 'Reminiscences of Knebworth,' which I enjoyed very much indeed. They read like a scene in 'Lothair.'

"You have, no doubt, reason to say, 'every one lives a novel of modern life.' But there are novels and novels. Every old Kensington is a novel, but every novel is not an old Kensington. Some are much better to live than to read. Perhaps, indeed, it is always with private as with public histories—the happiest of lives are the least worth relating.

"How curious it is that, wherever you go, you conjure up some super or præter-natural events. The incident, which might have ended tragically, reminded me forcibly of one which happened to myself. Many years ago . . . I happened to be at Gladestry, and wishing to inspect an outlying mountain chapel—Rulen or Colva—I set out on foot by myself. I was soon in an open country, where neither house nor human being was to be seen. Presently I heard steps behind me, and turning, saw two most ill-looking fellows coming at full speed, a pace between running and walking. I felt myself completely in their power, and turned aside from the middle of the road, to give them as wide a berth as possible. They, however, took no notice of me, but continued their quick march. Half a mile farther on I came to a hamlet, where everybody was at his door or gate looking after my two friends. They had, no doubt, either just made their escape from prison, or were in fear of arrest for something they had just been doing. But I never had the satisfaction to hear that either of them had been hanged.

"Do you think Lord L.'s adventure was before his 'Paul Clifford'?"

ABERGWILI PALACE, 3 *Sept.*, 1873.

“ . . . . It is difficult to say whether it is a greater evil that husband and wife should live aliens to one another, or that the children should be brought up in the faith which sends English men and women, and some not the lowest, but in rank—though in nothing beside—among the noblest of the land, on pilgrimages to declare their belief that Marie Alacoque had her heart torn out by our Lord and enclosed in his own. . . . .

“ By an odd coincidence the slip of the *Hereford Times* contains a letter concerning myself. It seems that a man named Haig, who desires to represent Brecon in the Dissenting interest, has found out that, while carrying away heaps of gold, I have not been in Radnorshire for thirty years ! the fact being, that I have visited it oftener, and seen more of it, than any other county in the diocese, except Carmarthenshire, not merely, as stated in my friend’s letter, on confirmations and other ordinary occasions, but on journeys, made chiefly on horseback, for the sole purpose of inspecting the churches in the wildest and most sequestered parts of the county.”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 10 *Oct.*, 1873.

“ I hardly know what to say to your kind proposal. I have no doubt that whatever pleases you would interest me ; but, unhappily, that is not the question. You can have no idea of the difficulty I experience in finding time for reading, not merely books of amusement, but works of the greatest importance for practical purposes. This scarcity of leisure is one of the great miseries of my life. . . . . You do not mention the size of the book. But I am loath to decline looking at it, though quite

uncertain when I could find time to read it. If you send it, would you mind putting a slip of paper between the leaves, to guide me to the parts which you found most interesting?

"There is a story in Boccaccio of a wicked old usurer of Cahors, who, if his real life had been known, would not have received Christian burial, but before his death he confessed to a priest in such a way as to obtain the honours of a saint. I do not know how —— would treat you if you were a 'Cat.' \* But if you made the same confession as you have made to me I should think very ill of him if he imposed any penance but that of being patted and stroked. Could he absolve you from the sin of being too loving and anxious for others, or from that of being too ready to take the lowest room?"

ABERGWILI PALACE, 31 Oct., 1873.

"I return Miss Wynn's book.† It has been a great success with me—only embittered by compunction for the waste of your time which I caused by my suggestion about the slips. I had scarcely opened it before I saw that I must read it from beginning to end. It belongs to the class which is to me the most attractive of all reading. There is nothing I enjoy so much as the reflection of a large portion of contemporary history on the mind of a person who has moved in the best society.

"Then she was evidently a very extraordinary person—an independent thinker with a marvellous power of reading. I was very much struck by the quiet way in which she says (p. 184), 'Bunsen lent me Rothe's "Ethik,"

\* Alluding to the playful way in which Roman Catholics speak of themselves.

† "Extracts from Letters and Diaries of Charlotte Williams Wynn." 1871. Privately printed and since published.

which I have read with great satisfaction, and divers other theological works.' You cannot fully appreciate this unless you know that Rothe's 'Ethik' is a book of above 2,000 (reflect, two thousand) closely written pages of very stiff German metaphysics.

"I also sympathize with her tastes, and share most of her opinions. I am not indeed sure that she would have satisfied Cyril of Alexandria as to her orthodoxy; but I believe that the apostles would have counted her a good Christian. . . . She is certainly one of whom Wales has reason to be proud. You never said whether you knew her personally. It would do you great good if you fancied her at your side and giving you the advice which you would have been sure to hear from her, with the benefit of her own experience."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 Dec., 1873.

"I have read Mill's 'Autobiography,' and was much surprised when I came to the passage concerning myself. I do not think it biasses my judgment of the work, though I find that I think better of it than most of his critics. But I had always considered him as a noble spirit, who had the misfortune of being educated by a narrow-minded pedant, who cultivated his intellectual faculties at the expense of all the rest, yet did not succeed in stifling them. Was there ever a useful life that was not removed sooner or later? And if that is the universal law, how can it solve the question whether that which happens in conformity to it is 'right'? I should myself hesitate to say that whatever is, is best; but I have a strong faith that it is *for* the best, and that the general stream of tendency is toward good. . . ."



ABERGWILI PALACE, *Christmas Eve*, 1873.

“ . . . The ‘Cats’ have contrived to turn Purgatory, which in itself has a great deal to commend it as a plausible conjecture, into an immoral and demoralising absurdity and a mere source of filthy lucre. According to the original idea, it was an instrument of purification through suffering. But according to the mediæval practice sanctioned by Papal authority the same benefit may be obtained without any suffering at all, by a short prayer or a small coin offered by any other person in the sufferer’s behalf. — would assure you that the Church knows nothing of such abuses. . . . I am myself much inclined to believe that every truth which Cats hold is more or less leavened with superstition, but it may be not the less very precious truth; and so far as their faith is one which enables them to look out into the world calmly, lovingly, and hopefully, I am sure it is an orthodox faith. . . .

“ I hope I am not uncharitable, but I do not believe that — ever had any fixed opinion about Establishment or Disestablishment, but kept them in his hand as cards to be played according to the turn of the game. With how many other public men is not that the case ? ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 27 Dec., 1873.

“ Pray do not take such a gloomy view of things, which has not even the advantage of being a true one. The heroine of Schiller’s ‘Wallenstein’ sang—

‘Ich habe gelebt und geliebt’ (*I have lived and loved*).

That to her was happiness enough, whatever might come after.

“ Surely life is a good thing, unless it be embittered

by some quite exceptional suffering, without compensation or alleviation, a case which probably never occurred—life, I say, is a good thing, whether it be long or short. But even if that might be questioned, there can be no doubt that to love and be beloved is one of the very best of things, the most solid blessing that earth or heaven itself can yield.

“How can its quality be affected by its direction? If it belongs to the past, it has been placed beyond the reach of change—a fact for ever. There is no reason why it should not survive death, and retain a perpetual influence on the moral nature.

“But how can it be the less precious because we know nothing with certainty of our history *ultra tombe*, or even if we knew that it was to be a blank? Even that would only be a reason for prizing our high privilege the more, and cultivating it the more actively. How much more when it carries in itself the germ of a hope full of immortality.

“Pray never ask, ‘Where would be the good of having loved so much?’ unless you are prepared to say that, under any possible circumstances, you would wish to love less, or be loveless.

“There is a little lecture which I commend to your Christmas musings.”



1874.



ABERGWILI PALACE, 17 *Feb.*, 1874.

“ I DO not know what consolation to offer you on the general result of the election, unless it be that I believe every election since the existence of a Parliament has been accompanied with an enormous development of the evil passions of our nature, and that it is an occasion when persons, otherwise conscientious, act on the principle that the end justifies the means. In this, I dare say, we are no better, but neither worse, than our fathers. . . . ”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 23 *April*, 1874.

“ Why should you think that I have been more than usually busy since you heard from me last ? No letter was ever yet written without either some outward occasion or some inward impulse, and neither has occurred to set my pen in motion youward. You have had a journey to Tenby to record, which, though there have been more memorable adventures, is still a respectable incident ; but a walk up or down stairs, or even the length of the house, hardly affords sufficient materials for description to any but the author of the ‘ Voyage autour de ma Chambre.’ This most extraordinary season looks and feels as if the almanaek had mistaken April for May. I hope it will last until M. Henri Martin visits ——, that it may confound all his preconceived ideas of an English, or at least of a

Welsh spring. When you see him, do not forget to ask him what he thinks of Victor Hugo's 'Quatre-vingt-treize.' I am almost ashamed of having committed the frightful extravagance of buying it. I thought it the poorest of the series in poetical invention. Yet it certainly has the advantage of 'L'Homme qui rit' as a picture of society not absolutely without a counterpart in reality. There was a very good review of it in a recent number of the *Revue des deux Mondes*. As a specimen of bibliopolist art—the slender rill of text meandering through large expanse of margin, with frequent stations in which the eye reposes on pure blank—it cannot be easily surpassed. But all this while I find that I am miserably behindhand with native literature. I have not only never yet seen but never heard of Houghton's 'Men of Mark.' I have no doubt that I furnished Sydney Smith with an inexhaustible fund of amusement in days past, and, having provided the materials of the entertainment, I think it is hard that I should not partake of it."

ABERGWILI PALACE, 1 May, 1874.

"It was very stupid in me not at once to understand what book you were speaking of. I do not remember to have heard of 'Men of Mark,' though it would be an excellent title; but the extract was from Lord Houghton's 'Monographs,' of which he sent me a copy, I am afraid now a year ago—long enough for me to forget Sydney's pleasantry. It is the most entertaining volume Lord Houghton ever published, and a kind of reading which I might safely prescribe for you when you are squeamish about books, as I am sure it would interest you more than any novel, beside being more easily taken up and laid down, each character being set in a frame of moderate



size. I wish you would at least make trial of it, and give it a holiday, by relieving it from its constant attendance on the drawing-room table, where it is now, I believe, regarded only as an ennuibrance. Shall I send it to you by book post, or is there any other mode of conveyance which would be more convenient? . . . .”

ABERGWILI PALACE, 13 *May*, 1874.

“A single but very big word. The rumour which you too hastily believed when it was false will this time turn out to be true.”

---

The rumour to which this letter refers was the resignation of his Bishopric. After this the letters, first from the pressure of business, and then from the failure of his eyesight, become too fragmentary for publication. It appears from them that in May, 1874, he left Abergwili “never to return,” and settled at Bath, and hoped “to find a last resting-place in this pleasant neighbourhood.”

He was obliged to part with all the occupants of the Abergwili Library, “whose beloved faces,” he writes, “I shall never see again. It will, I believe, take months to put the mass of books and papers which have arrived in available order. . . . The work of the Revision Company furnishes me with constant and abundant employment, so that, notwithstanding the comparative relief from correspondence, I find the day too short. . . .”

One or two allusions are found to the comet.

“We have now had two months of nearly uninterrupted fine weather. There is a general and not improbable sus-

picion that we owe it to the comet. But I have not yet seen the celestial visitor, and I am afraid shall not before he reaches his perihelion and begins to recede into other realms of space."

An important question, the possibility of revising his works for publication, occupied him. He says—

"Before I can make up my mind to publish or republish anything I have written I must read it again, and many weeks may elapse before my papers are put in order, so as to enable me to make choice of those which I would preserve. The subject had not escaped my thoughts. But the selection will be attended with great difficulty. As to my sermons, there are very few which I could consent either to publish or republish. And if I republish my charges, I should certainly feel myself bound to omit large portions, of a temporary and polemical nature, which might give pain to persons still living, and devoid of any permanent interest. There are some other things which I wrote when I resided at Cambridge which I have reason to think would be quite as acceptable to most of my friends as any of my theological writings, and they would at least have the merit of being inoffensive. But if I had only the choice between publishing everything or destroying all, I should say, 'Let all go into the fire.'"

59, PULTENEY STREET, BATH, 6 Nov., 1874.

"My only very serious concern is the steadily progressing failure of my eyesight. Already the dreadfully short mornings, which seem to pass like flashes of lightning, have become practically my whole day; for in the evening I can only read, not the book I want, but one in large

print. And this must go on from bad to worse, until I shall most probably find myself tantalised by an abundance of books, for which I have the keenest appetite, without the power of gratifying it. I learn to appreciate the goodwill of St. Paul's Galatians, though suspecting that they were not sorry to be unable to make the sacrifice."

"I believe what you say about the eyes is generally true, but does not apply to all cases alike, and that I shall only know when I have undergone the operation how far it does to mine. At present I depend entirely on my left eye; for all practical purposes the other is gone, and I should do better without it. Writing does not fatigue me, but it torments me, as when I put pen to paper I am never sure of hitting the point I aim at, and in correcting a misprint am always liable to strike out the wrong letter. . . . I have been for some time stationary, and do not expect ever to experience the feeling of convalescence, but shall be quite content if my sight is spared. . . ."

"You will be glad to hear that my oculist—a very distinguished man—having inspected my eyes, encourages me to hope that the good one will for a long time do duty for both—so long, indeed, that, unless I live much longer than I have any right to expect, I may never need an operation at all."

It may be a fitting close to this correspondence to add a letter which he himself wrote at an earlier stage of it:—

" . . . I send you a scrap of poetry, which is a puzzle to myself. I found it on a small loose piece of paper, and the corrections show clearly that it was not a copy, but represents a process of composition, so that I have no

doubt of my being the author, but I also feel sure that it is only a translation, most probably from a German original. . . .

“ Yet say—and didst thou never stand  
 On some bold height in this fair land,  
 A summer sky above thy head,  
 A lovely scene beneath thee spread,  
 Of vale and stream, of rock and glade,  
 All in soft play of light and shade,  
 Thy breast at ease from fear and care,  
 And thou alone to linger there ?  
 And gazing with enraptured eye,  
 While pleasure swelled to ecstasy,  
 Until the bosom overflowed,  
 Didst thou not feel thy joy a load  
 Too heavy for a single heart,  
 If friendship might not bear its part ?  
 And canst thou say, the happiest lot  
 On earth is his who needs it not ?  
 And is it in our saddest hour  
 We know the most of friendship's power ?  
 And only when the road is drear,  
 The sky o'ercast, or danger near,  
 And friends may serve to guard or guide,  
 That we would have them at our side ?  
 Then welcome sickness, welcome pain,  
 Bid grief admit thee of her train.  
 Bless all the ills that heaven may send,  
 If with them it vouchsafe a friend.  
 Yet rather pray to feel the charm  
 Of friendship in a holy calm,  
 When every earthly want is filled,  
 And every earthly trouble stilled,  
 And not a longing left but this—  
 A faithful friend to share thy bliss.  
 In earth or heaven ? Ask it not.  
 The difference is then forgot.”

# The Bond of Perfectness.

---

## A SERMON

PREACHED IN THE TEMPLE CHURCH,

In Memory of

ARTHUR PENRHYN STANLEY, D.D.,  
DEAN OF WESTMINSTER,

ON SUNDAY MORNING, JULY 24, 1881.

BY

J. J. STEWART PEROWNE, D.D.,  
DEAN OF PETERBOROUGH.

Before this volume was published, though not before it was completed and ready for publication, he who edited it passed into that "white world,"\* whither the great prelate whose correspondence is here given had preceded him. At the request of the dear friend to whom these Letters were addressed, I have here printed, as a slight tribute to the memory of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, the sermon which I preached on the Sunday after his death in the Temple Church. It seemed not unfitting that in this, the last volume which will appear with his name, a wreath of remembrance should be laid upon his grave.

J. J. STEWART PEROWNE.

Deanery, Peterborough,  
10th September, 1881.

\* The allusion is to the Welsh words inscribed on Bishop Thirlwall's grave in Westminster Abbey—"Gwyn ei fyd"—"White is his world." Dean Stanley alludes to it thus:—" . . . You will be pleased to be told that it struck me the other day, in connection with *Gwyn ei fyd*, that in the epitaph of Camden, whose bust is close to the grave you so love, mention is made of his singular whiteness of soul (*animi candor*). Fuller, in speaking of his monument and that of Casaubon close by, says:—'These made of white marble show the simplicity of their intentions, the *candidness* of their natures, and the perfectness of their memories.' So that when his bust 'in white marble,' is added, it will indeed be a white world morally no less than materially.' . . . And this is indeed a day of the White—'clothed with white robes.'"—*Letter of Dean Stanley to a Friend*, Nov. 1, 1875.

# A SERMON.

---

“And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.”—COLOSSIANS iii. 14.

---

“ABOVE all these things put on love.” St. Paul is describing the truly Christian life. It begins with a death unto sin, figured by the baptism which is its sign and seal; it rises again into a new atmosphere. It rises above the world, above its murky fogs and vapours, above its din and strife and confusion into heaven itself. The Christian lives there with the Saviour who has redeemed him from self and from sin; he has passed with Him within the veil; his thoughts, his purposes, his aims are heavenly. Ye died unto sin, and your life is hid with Christ in God; and yet, strange paradox, ye must mortify the carnal affections which still exist even in the regenerate nature. St. Paul says, “Set your affections on things above, for ye *are* risen.” St. Paul adds, “Mortify your affections which are upon the earth.” Watch and strive and pray against all that is impure and vile and ignoble—that is the negative side of his exhortation. “Put on as the elect of God, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, long-suffering, forbearing one another, and forgiving one another if any one have a complaint against any;” this is its positive side. “But above all those things put on love.” Yes, “above all;” for it is this which gives its highest charm and its completeness to the Christian character. Love, as St. Paul describes it in glowing language in his First Epistle to the Corinthians, *is* the character of the Christian. It combines, it expresses all. Unselfishness, kindness, long-suffering, humility, all are but parts and aspects of love. Even Faith and Hope are but her handmaids. “God is love, and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and He in him.”

You will not wonder that I have taken these words for the motto of my sermon this morning. They seem so aptly to describe that life whose too abrupt close we are all lamenting to-day. There is a great sorrow in many hearts in London.



There is a profound sense of loss—of loss to the Church, of loss to the nation, as well as of loss irreparable to his friends, in the death of Arthur Stanley. I cannot speak worthily of him to-day. I cannot say all that is in my heart. But I loved him as a friend, and I honoured him as a religious teacher, and as a firm champion of religious liberty; and I will at least endeavour to gather up some of the lessons which are taught us by his life, his example, and his words, as of one who did put on above all things that love which is the bond of perfectness.

I. Look at him first as a religious teacher. He was not a theologian, it may be freely admitted, in that very narrow sense in which the term is sometimes employed. He was not a master of dogmatic or patristic theology. He had no taste for the subtle and abstruse disquisitions of polemical divinity. But he was a theologian in another and a better sense. If to throw light upon Scripture, if to bring home its power and its teaching to the hearts of men, if to make it not merely the record of a dead past, but the vehicle of living truths, if to show its infinite breadth of application to the most widely varying circumstances, if, in a word, to interpret Revelation to the men of his own age,—if this is to be a theologian, then certainly he must take a high rank among theologians. I do not speak only of that Commentary on two of St. Paul's Epistles which is evidence that he possessed the art of the expositor in no common degree. I speak of those works in which he has brought the vast stores of his multifarious learning and his vivid imagination and his picturesque force of description to illustrate the scenes and characters of the Bible. In his glowing pages they live again. More, perhaps, than any man in England he has made us feel the wonderful beauty, the living force of the sacred narrative. And how reverent and how close his study of the Bible. Words that other men passed by as unmeaning or insignificant were for him charged with meaning. A single word was for him a picture; a single word was for him a truth. He has made us know better than any other the sites and localities of that Holy Land whose very stones were dear to him. Plain and mountain, sea and desert, city and village, fountain and river lie before us, as seen from some height of vantage. Shepherd and warrior, patriarch and judge,

prophet and lawgiver, sage and king move before us as they moved in the flesh. Abraham and Moses, Samson and Jephthah, David and Solomon, Elijah, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel, Ezra, Nehemiah, and Daniel are no longer shadows of a shadowy past, but men of flesh and blood like ourselves. The writings of Psalmists and Prophets are no longer regarded as theological treatises or collections of mechanical predictions, or storehouses of texts to be quoted in proof of doctrines; their words are the utterances of men speaking for God out of the midst of the smoke and battle of life. They are real words that have a tenfold reality for us, that help and strengthen and brace us, that comfort and console and cheer us, because we see as we never saw before that they have their first application to the men themselves who uttered them and to the circumstances in which they lived. The actors themselves live; their words breathe and burn.

This, I say, has been his work beyond that of any theological writer in England, and it is a noble work. It is no light thing, surely, to have made us feel this; it is no light thing to have helped us to read Scripture as we have not read it before; it is no light thing to have created an interest in the Bible by helping men to see its inimitable freshness and truth, by convincing them that it is no dead sepulchre of a past theology, but that it is quick and powerful, in the truest and best sense divine, because it is in the truest and best sense human also. I do not say that in dealing with the great problems of life which come before us in the Bible he always satisfied us; I do not say he has sounded all its depths, or set all its truths in their just proportion. Who has? But I do say he drew many men to study and to reverence and to love the Bible who had never studied or revered or loved it before. And of this I am profoundly convinced, that if ever our theology is to be a moving force in modern life it will be so exactly in proportion as we draw it fresh from the undimmed fountain of the Bible. Lower down, the stream is turbid, trodden into mire by the hoofs of the unclean beasts of controversy. There, at its native source, it sparkles with the light of heaven in all its native purity. And he who leads us to the pure source rather than to the turbid stream, he who unseals the fountain, he who bids us quench our thirst

there, deserves to be had in remembrance as a benefactor of his generation.

I have admitted that Arthur Stanley was not a theologian in the narrow sense of the term; but a graver defect has been laid to his charge. It has been said that he knew nothing and cared nothing about doctrine. Men questioned if he had any creed at all. The Gospel, they said, was to him little more than a beautiful system of morality. The life of Christ rather than the death of Christ, His moral teaching rather than His saving power, held the chief place in his sermons. Because he did not put doctrine in the fore-front of his teaching, men said he was a heretic; because, in his all-comprehensive charity, he looked at men's virtues rather than at their creed, he was accused of indifference to creeds. Because he thought that a National Church should have large terms of subscription, and because he thought the public recitation of a formula laden with hard sentences and fiery anathemas was not to be borne, he was branded by bigots as an unbeliever. Never was there a more baseless calumny. He could not, indeed, frame his words as some men framed them. He remembered that error was often the error of a puzzled intellect rather than of a corrupt heart; he would not be swift to condemn; but he did not make light of doctrine or of faith. I make here no doubtful inferences, I appeal to his own published words. Let him be judged by these. "We hear a great deal said," he observes, "for and against dogmatic religion, a great deal concerning positive and negative theology, concerning definite and indefinite teaching. . . . What we want is not more or less doctrine, positive or negative, definite or indefinite, but rather that we should clearly mark, learn, read, and inwardly digest and understand the full meaning of the doctrines which we already have, but which we now too often repeat only for the sake of repeating them. Those sacred words which we use, whether from the Bible or from the Church, let us ascertain and define what they really mean, what they have meant, what we mean by them, what others mean by them. They are still full of force and life, they can still, if rightly understood, not only stifle many an old quarrel, but open many a new truth. The familiar doctrines of the Church, the Cor-

ruption of Human Nature, the Divine Predestination, Justification, the Atonement, the doctrine of the Holy and Undivided Trinity . . . hold to each and all of them; but, as you use them, see what you mean by them, define as clearly as you can to yourselves, if not to others, the ideas they convey to your own mind; or, if you cannot define them, be aware that you cannot do so.” \*

These are words addressed to candidates for the ministry. Is this to make light of the doctrines of the Church? Is this to empty them of meaning? Is this to explain them away? Is it not rather to put honour upon them? Was it not wise and faithful to guard young men against that easy facility in adopting watchwords and shibboleths which has been the bane of every party in the Church; against that miserable pretence of knowledge which is dogmatic exactly in proportion to its ignorance; against that second-hand, parrot-like repetition of truth, which may be, alas! the substitute for honest inquiry, humility, and patience?

But it is above all when he comes to speak of his Master Christ that his words glow with the sincerity of his faith and love. “How can I express,” he says, “my conviction of the depth of the wisdom and instruction to be learned from His character, His teaching, His work, if only we set ourselves not to repeat phrases respecting Him, but to ask and to seek out what He really was and is to us, what He really taught, what He really did? It may be that our search will be constantly baffled, but it will more often be that even the humblest will be amply rewarded, even the most aspiring will find that by penetrating behind that veil he has gained a power which he had never found elsewhere; that he has found a new footing and seen a new life in every Scripture which tells him of the Word made Flesh, in every article of the ancient creeds which speaks to him of the work and nature of Jesus Christ our Lord. Christ crucified and Christ risen—Christ our Example and our Sacrifice—Christ our Prophet and our Redeemer—Christ who took our nature upon him in all things, sin only excepted—and Christ of one substance with the Father and the express image of His

\* Sermon preached at the Ordination of the Bishop of London.

Person—Christ the Word of God—Christ the Light of the World—Christ the Way, Christ the Truth, Christ the Life. Every one of these words and ideas has more in it than has ever yet been taken out of it. None can be discarded without loss : all together rightly appreciated and seen in their right proportions make up the very truth of God, the very essence of Christianity, in the strength of which, and in the strength of Him whom they set forth, we may well defy the world and repose in the true communion of saints.” “If only we set ourselves not to repeat phrases respecting Him”—there is the very ring of truth. Reality is stamped on every word of this passage. And yet this is the man who has sometimes been branded as an unbeliever, or at best as no better than a Socinian. Let the truth be heard. Now at last let the lying lips be put to silence which cruelly, disdainfully, and despitefully have spoken against him. He did not defend himself, his nature was too calm and too noble. But those who love his memory cannot suffer insinuation and slander to touch it without earnest protest, without some attempt at vindication.

II. He was a great religious teacher, but he was also a great champion of religious liberty. Beyond all other ecclesiastics of his generation, he was the teacher and representative of a wise comprehensiveness, a large-hearted charity. None has ever insisted so frequently as he on the great truth that love is the fulfilling of the law. None has ever set a brighter example of courageous vindication of this truth in all his relations with others. In every controversy that has shaken the Church, the whole weight of his influence was always on the side of largeness, candour, moderation, charity. Consistently, and from the very first, he refused to draw the line not only between parties within the pale of the National Church, but between the National Church and the various Christian bodies that had separated from her communion. He recognised goodness everywhere. He felt that the miserable sectarian animosities which kept good men asunder were a disgrace to their Christian profession. He strove to unite. His voice was always a healing voice. Amidst the storm and conflict and the clash of angry parties, amidst all the fierce theological rancour by which he



was himself again and again assailed because he refused to join in the eager condemnation of some obnoxious ecclesiastic, he remained calm and unmoved, disdaining to reply to the virulent abuse that was heaped upon him.

And as no man did more to break down the walls and hedges reared so sedulously by jealous theologians and narrow sectaries, so no one, unless it be his great master Arnold, has done more in our generation to assert for the laity their true place in the Church. The Church with him did not mean the clergy. The clergyman with him was not the priest, but the voice and the representative of the congregation, as well as the ambassador of God. Like Arnold he was the consistent opponent of modern sacerdotalism. He disliked the arrogance of its claims, he believed them to be utterly opposed to the whole spirit of the Gospel. His historical learning made him keenly aware of the shallowness of its pretensions, and in his last published work he has done signal service in exposing it.

“Remember,” he says, addressing the candidates for ordination, in the sermon already quoted, preached at St. Paul’s Cathedral, “remember the immense value, the religious, moral, theological value of the opinion of a good, enlightened, independent, unprejudiced, practical, scientific layman. Respect it, seek to find it out, be guided by it. If it is the duty and the privilege of the laity to honour and to hear the clergy, it is no less the duty and the privilege of the clergy to honour and love the laity. Many a pious clergyman, alas! in town and country, in the colonies or at home, has regarded the layman, whether squire, or churchwarden, or governor, or judge, as his natural enemy. My brethren, let this rule in each of your cases be reversed. Regard him as your best friend; regard him if possible as your brother in Christ; regard him, it is often not too much to say, as your father in God. The office of the minister will not sink, but rise in proportion as he is charged with the hopes and fears, and feelings, and sympathies not only of the clergy, but of the whole church and nation.” These are noble words; and in the spirit of these words he always acted. Occupying one of the proudest of Ecclesiastical positions, there was nothing of the mere Ecclesiastic about him. He could look at Ecclesiastical

questions from the layman's point of view. More than any other man he vindicated in Convocation the rights of the laity in the questions which agitated the Church. He knew the clergyman's true position was not one of arrogant assertion. He knew that the clergyman was then most truly the clergyman when he was what St. Paul would have him be, an example to the believers in word, in conversation, in faith, in charity, in purity. This was his priesthood, thus he exercised its absolving power.

He never became a party leader. His was not a name round which men flocked to do battle; his nature was too noble, his heart was too broad. That would have been to divide, not to unite. But men did gather round him. High Churchman and Low Churchman, Puritan Nonconformist, and Romish Prelate, Greek Bishop, Armenian Patriarch, Scotch Presbyterian, all found in him some point of sympathy. He seemed to understand them all, he looked in all for the point of agreement, for the hidden unity beneath the varied surface. "One Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all," this, it might be said, was his creed; these words expressed for him the true ideal of corporate Christian existence. No doubt this abounding charity was sometimes strained to the utmost, no doubt it was often misunderstood. One who stretched forth such yearning hands of brotherhood to those who were beyond the border-line of Christian faith might seem himself to go beyond it. It is the bane of the Ecclesiastical temper that it cannot be comprehensive. The mind trained in a narrow school of theology has no large trust in goodness. It rightly feels the value of truth, but it forgets the magnitude of truth, it grasps at a portion and fancies it has all. It forgets not only that truth is vast and varied as the universe of God, but that as the eye which sees the glory of earth, and sea, and sky interprets it according to its own capacity, so the eye which sees truth sees more or less according as it is endowed. It judges men and condemns before it hears. It struck out the title of saint before the name of the saintliest of the Fathers, because a Church Synod condemned his errors: neither the greatness of his services to the Church nor the purity of his life sufficed to shield Origen from its censure. But it has been finely remarked there is in that "life of humble self-sacrifice something too



majestic, too divine to be overthrown by the uneandid sentence of an Ecclesiastical Synod." And so, too, it is with him whose death we now mourn. He has been arraigned at the bar of hasty judges, censured, condemned; but his judges were unable to understand him, or never took the trouble to understand him. Well would it be if they learned something of his charity, well if they paused before they pronounced their anathema, well if they thought no evil, well if they looked for goodness as he did, even where others saw only evil.

I can never think of him without being reminded of that beautiful legend which is so truly worthy of the Gospel. A crowd was once gathered in the streets of Jerusalem round a dead dog lying on the ground, with a halter about his neck. As they stood round they freely expressed their disgust. "Was there ever so ugly a cur?" said one. "Look at his torn hide," said another. "One could not even cut a shoe out of it." "Faugh! how he pollutes the air!" said a third. "No doubt," said another, "he hath been hanged for thieving." Meanwhile one who was passing by looked down with compassion on the dead creature and said, "Pearls do not equal the whiteness of his teeth." Then said the crowd, "That must be Jesus of Nazareth, for none but He could find beauty even in a dead dog." Yes, to see beauty even in corruption, this is the teaching and the method of Christ. And surely this is a spirit not so common that we can afford to make light of it. Surely one who acts in this spirit sets an example worthy of our imitation.

"Love one another," he says, in his last published work, "in spite of differences, in spite of faults, in spite of the excesses of one or the defects of another. Love one another, and make the best of one another, as He loved us, who, for the sake of saving what was good in the human soul, forgot, forgave, put out of sight what was bad—who saw and loved what was good even in the publican Zaccheus, even in the penitent Magdalen, even in the expiring malefactor, even in the heretical Samaritan, even in the Pharisee Nicodemus, even in the heathen soldier, even in the outcast Canaanite."

III. Shall I speak of his work and his life as Dean of the Abbey Church, Westminster? Shall I tell of the historical lore

with which he has illustrated that most historical of our ancient buildings? Shall I tell how he loved its stones? Shall I tell how willingly and gladly he gave his time that he might help the artisans and mechanics who came at his invitation to see the Abbey to understand its history, and to enter into the spirit of its associations, how largely thus he was educating those who listened to him? Shall I tell how this kindness was appreciated, how young men who had gone up to London for their holiday to visit the Abbey returned home—I speak of what has fallen under my own observation—carrying for ever in their hearts the memory of his kindness, as he led them step by step through the Abbey and told them, as no other living man could tell it, the wondrous tale of its history? His last audible words are a witness how dear his work there was to him. “I have laboured,” he said, “amid many frailties and much weakness to make this institution more and more the great centre of religion and national life in a truly liberal spirit.” And one who was long associated with him at Westminster, who differed widely from him on some important questions, who felt it a duty even to oppose his appointment to the Deanery, has nevertheless borne witness how nobly he fulfilled this his aim and purpose, in what a spirit of Christian charity he lived. Shall I tell yet again of his unwearied efforts to promote the good of the working classes at large, and especially in his own city of Westminster? Aided and cheered by his noble wife, herself always foremost in every good work, whilst she lived the light and the blessing of his home, and when she died leaving there the sweet fragrance of her memory as that which could never die, he lived for others, not for himself. He was the friend of all classes from the highest to the lowest; he was loved, revered, honoured by all. The Queen, in touching words, has expressed her sense of the loss she has sustained in the death of one whom she regarded as a faithful friend and wise counsellor. And in many a humble home tears were shed when the sad tidings came that the Dean of Westminster was dead. His name has been a household word not only in this country, but wherever the English tongue is spoken. America and Canada have joined their voice to ours in lamenting the more than national loss.

An influence like this, a fame like this, are not the influence and the fame merely of intellectual greatness, they are the influence and the fame of goodness. This was the secret of his winning attractiveness. His character was a Christlike character. The blessings of the Sermon on the Mount, which formed the subject of his last sermon, belonged emphatically to him. If the merciful, if the peacemakers, if the pure in heart, if they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness are blessed, then he is blessed. Simplicity, unaffected humility, guilelessness, purity, gentleness, sweetness, marked his character. But it was not a weak character. There was in it the resolute independence which called no man his master upon earth, the fearless love of truth, the righteous scorn of all hunting after popularity, the bold assertion of his convictions, when he felt that the assertion was necessary, which made men respect as well as love him.

He is gone in the very height of his influence and usefulness. That tender and beautiful spirit has passed away from earth. And yet it is not wholly passed away. It does, it must long survive him. A fire of love has gone forth from him which is not, which cannot, be quenched in his ashes. Westminster has had her great array of splendid names. She has had her scholars and her theologians, and her men of science and her saints. Her Deans have been famous in their generation, men of renown. Launcelot Andrewes and John Williams, Lord Keeper, and Francis Atterbury, are historical names; and coming down to times within the memory of living men, there are to be found on her roll Ireland and Turton, Buckland, and Wilberforce, and Trench, men who have adorned her annals. But no name is so enshrined in men's hearts as the name of Arthur Stanley; and so long as purity, simplicity, generosity, an ardent love of truth, a chivalrous championship of the erring, a noble charity, sweet delicacy, rare courtesy, the charm, the winning grace of a refined Christian soul, shall be dear to the hearts of men, so long shall his memory last. He was happy in his life—except in the one great sorrow which clouded it—in the consciousness, of a single and a successful purpose, in the love of friends, in the dear love of a devoted wife, in the esteem of all, even of those who most differed from him; happy in his death, for to him it was the vision of

God, the vision unclouded of that Light and Truth which was the one object of his life ; happy in the reunion with her who had been his dearest earthly treasure. His own most beautiful lines are the expression of his feelings in prospect of death :—

“ ‘Till Death us part !’  
 So speaks the heart  
 When each to each repeats the word of doom ;  
 Thro’ blessing and thro’ curse,  
 For better and for worse,  
 We will be one till that dread hour shall come.  
  
 Life, with its myriad grasp,  
 Our yearning souls shall clasp,  
 By ceaseless love and still expectant wonder ;  
 In bonds that shall endure,  
 Indissolubly sure,  
 Till God in death shall part our paths asunder.  
  
*Till Death us join,*  
 O voice yet more divine !  
 That to the broken heart breathes hope sublime ;  
 Thro’ lonely hours  
 And shattered powers  
 We still are one, despite of change and time.  
  
 Death, with his healing hand,  
 Shall once more knit the band,  
 Which needs but that one link which none may sever ;  
 Till, thro’ the Only Good,  
 Heard, felt, and understood,  
 Our life in God shall make us one for ever.”

He was a great gift of God to his generation, for which we are bound to thank the Giver. Like him may we follow Christ, like him may we learn to lay aside prejudices, to be merciful, to be pitiful, to be just, to judge righteous judgment, to bear the burden of the world in a generous sympathy, to flee from that which is evil to seek after that which is good, but to see good also in evil, to embrace all men, all parties, all sects, all Churches in the arms of love, to have a heart of compassion, kindness, humility, meekness, long-suffering, to forbear one another in love ; but, above all these, to “put on love which is the bond of perfectness.”

# INDEX.

## A.

Aberayron, 70, 71  
 Abergwili, 194  
     Church, monument to Bishop Davis, 15  
     Library, 303  
 About, Edmond, 91  
 Abraham, legend of, 58, 59  
 Abyssinian Expedition, 126  
 Addison, 168  
 Africa, 48  
 Alexander VI., 267  
 Alford, Dean, 169  
 America, Miss Murray's "Letters" from, 44, 45, 48, 49  
 American States (South), vitality of the, 180  
     War, fatal folly of the, 90  
 Ancyra, stone of, 9  
 Andersen, Hans Christian, 130, 290  
 Angelo, Michael, "Entombment" in National Gallery attributed to, 185—187  
 Anthem, dramatic, arranged by Elvey, 107  
 Antonelli, 14, 258, 261  
 Armada, Spanish, 36  
 "Armada," 48, 61  
 Armagh, Archbishop of, 152  
 Arnold, Matthew, 168  
     Essay on "Celtic Literature," 61, 74  
     On Eugénie de Guérin and Sainte-Beuve, 89  
     Anarchy and Authority, 131  
     Philistines, 209, 210  
 Arthur, King, 165  
     Essay on (Herbert Coleridge), 19  
     "La Morte d'Arthur," 19  
     His historical personality, 19—22  
 Arthur, Prince, 107  
 Ashburton, Lord, 74  
 Assolant, 164  
 Atkinson, "Travels on the Amour," 158

Aumale, Duc d', 195  
 Austerlitz, 137, 140  
 Austin, Mrs., 82, 89  
 Austrian cession of Venetia, 72  
 "Avonhoe," 158  
 Azeglio, Massimo d', 101, 102  
     "I miei Ricordi," 110

## B.

Baker, Sir Samuel, "Travels," 73  
 Basevi, 165  
 Basques, Essay on the, W. v. Humboldt, 74  
 Bath, 303  
 Beaufort, Admiral, 265  
 Beaumaris, 8, 227, 228  
 Bell, "Jockey," 198  
 Bengore Head, 36, 37  
 Berry, Miss, "Journal and Letters" of, 43, 44, 48, 53, 54, 56, 57, 63  
 Birds, 100, 113, 165, 179, 180, 239  
 Bismark, Prince, 71—73  
 Black Sea Conference, 253  
 Blackie, Professor, 193  
 Blackmore, R. D. ("Cradoek Nowell"), 48  
 Blücher, Countess, 107  
 Bocha, 189  
 Bœckh, 193  
 Bohemian Language and Literature, Society at Prague for the Cultivation of, 206  
 Boileau, 168  
 Boniface VIII., 13, 262, 267  
 Bonover, 8  
 Bowyer, Sir George (etymology of Grail), 215, 216  
 Boxall, 187, 219  
 Boxhorn, 123  
 Bremer, Fredrika, anecdote of a bird, 165  
 Breton Congress, 27, 29  
 Bright, John, 64, 96, 98  
 Brittany, destruction of Druid remains in, 180  
 Brixham Fleet, 56

- Brooke, Stopford, sermon on Immortality, 284  
 Browning, Robert, 98, 99, 184  
 Buckingham Palace, concert at, 190, 191  
 Bunsen, Baron v., 15, 61, 294  
   "Memoirs" of, 151, 153, 154  
   His likeness to Napoleon I., 154  
   Baroness, 66, 153, 156  
   Ernest de, 116, 188, 229  
 Burgon, 213, 279, 281  
 Bute, Marquis of (a Cuy in his possession), 219  
 Buxton, Charles ("The Ideas of the Day on Policy"), 65  
 Byron, Lord, 97, 98
- C.
- Cæsar (Napoleon III.), 27, 29  
 Cambridge, 116, 117, 191, 192  
 Campbell, J. F. ("Popular Tales of the Western Highlands"), 4  
 Canaletto, 196  
 Canterbury, 117, 118  
   Translation of Bishop of London to, 169  
   Archbishop of, 189, 190, 279, 287  
 Canvassing letters, 232, 233  
 Capetown, Bishop of, 108, 110, 170  
 Carlyle, Thomas, 73, 74, 222, 239  
 Carmarthen, 5  
 Carnhuanawg, Rev. T. Price, 22  
 Carpenter, Dr., 266  
 Carrick-a-rede, 36  
 Catalani, 189  
 Cato, 243, 247—249  
 Cats, 81, 82, 94, 126, 163, 188, 269  
 Causeway, Giant's, 36  
 Cawdor, Countess of, 108  
 "Celtic Literature," Essay on, by Matthew Arnold, 61, 74  
 Charge (1867), attacks on Bishop Thirlwall's, 102, 103  
   His opinion of it, 104, 105  
   Reply to attacks on, 108 (1869), 200  
 Charles I., 5, 6, 117, 118, 221, 222  
 Charterhouse, 188, 225  
 Christian view of death, supposed contrast between the heathen-philosophical and the, 242—250  
 Christmas Carol (Slavonic), on the creation of the world, 202  
 Cicero, 56  
   His view of death, 243  
 Clark, Archdeacon, 183  
 Clark, Miss, 165, 180  
   ("Lost Legends of the Nursery Songs"), 208  
 Clark, Miss Anita, 208  
 Clifford, Roman Catholic Bishop, 27  
 Coal, 263, 291
- Cobbe, Miss, 266  
   Article on "Unconscious Cerebration," 268, 269  
 Coins, theory as to British, 100  
 Col de Tende, affair of the, 140  
 Colenso, Bishop, 19  
 Coleraine, 36, 37  
 Coleridge, 40  
   Herbert ("La Morte d'Arthur"), 19  
 Collins, Wilkie ("Armada"), 48, 61  
 "Colonna Infame," 90  
 Comet of 1874, 303, 304  
 Confucius, 214, 215  
 Conington, his translation of Horace quoted, 243, 244  
 Consalvi's "Mémoires," 135  
*Contemporary Review*, 61, 132, 255, 266  
 Convocation, 132, 279  
   *Guardian's* reports of, 65  
*Cornhill Magazine*, 43, 55, 61, 131, 159, 160, 278  
 Cornwall, 3  
 "Cradock Nowell" (R. D. Blackmore), 48  
 Criticism, literary, remarks on, as the subject of an essay, 158, 167, 168  
 Croker, Crofton, 7  
 Cromwell, 221, 222  
 Cross, symbol of the, 269  
 Cullen, Cardinal, 232  
 Cyclone, the (1865), 22  
 Cyril of Alexandria, 295
- D.
- Dallas, 168  
 Dante (Rossetti Theory), 69, 70  
 Darnley, 214, 223  
 Darwin, 57  
 Dasent, 4  
 Davis, Bishop, 15  
   Edward, his bust of Bishop Thirlwall and other works, 15, 37  
   Jefferson, 184  
 Dawn in London, 195  
 Death, view of sympathy and of loss by, 15—17  
   Supposed contrast between the heathen-philosophical and the Christian view of, 242—250  
   Cato's view of, 243  
   Cicero's view of, 243  
   Horace's view of, 243  
   The Stoics' view of, 243, 244  
   The Epicureans' view of, 243, 244  
   St. Paul's view of, 244  
   Socrates' view of, 244  
   A law and a punishment, 255—257



Depravity, human, 124  
 Derby, Earl of, 154, 155, 164  
 Desmonlins, Camille, 146  
 Dickens, Charles, 42, 66, 270  
 Diez, 216  
 Disraeli, Benjamin, 96, 98, 118, 159,  
 170, 172, 173, 186  
 Dixon, Hepworth ("New America"),  
 102  
 Döllinger, 262  
 Domitian, 138  
 Dövä, Professor, 200  
 Dowden, Professor, 255  
 Dragonetti, 189  
 Dream of Tiberins, 121  
 Dreams, moral judgment in, 268,  
 269  
 Drôme, Matthieu du, unfulfilled pre-  
 diction of, 9  
 Druid remains in Brittany, 180  
 Dueange, 123  
 Dudley, Lord, 137  
 Dumas, Alexandre ("Impressions de  
 Voyages"), 89  
 Dunluce, 36  
 Dutch novel contrasted with a Ger-  
 man novel, 129, 131

E.

Earianell, 8  
 "Earthly Paradise" (William Morris),  
 174, 208, 209, 280  
 "Ecce Homo," 59, 60, 132  
*Edinburgh Review*, 89  
 Article on Geology in the (1870),  
 219, 220  
 Edward I., 8  
 Eneon ap Meredydd, 8  
 Eneon ap Tegerin, 8  
 "El Conde Lucanor," 149  
 Elections, demoralising influence of  
 contested, 168, 171, 172, 301  
 Elgin, Earl of, 181  
 Elijah, F. W. Robertson's sermon on,  
 65, 66  
 Eliot, George, "Felix Holt," 73  
 "Spanish Gipsy," 158  
 "Middlemarch," 278, 287  
 Elizabeth, Queen, 208, 209, 213, 214  
 Elvey, Dr., anthem arranged by,  
 107  
 Embankment, Thames, 118, 196  
 Enghien, Duc d', 181  
 "Entombment" in National Gallery,  
 attributed to Michael Angelo,  
 185—187  
 Erekmann - Chatrian Story - books,  
 64, 110  
 Errington, Roman Catholic Bishop, 27  
 Essex, Countess of, 189  
 "Euthanasia," 249, 250  
 Ex-Cathedra Declarations, 267

Exeter Hall, 48  
 Exhibition, Winter, at Burlington  
 House (1870), 218, 219  
 Eyre, Governor, 49, 171

F.

Facino, Valesca de, 191  
 Faculty, a, 166, 167  
 Faithfulness, 121  
 Fame and Glory, 137, 138  
 Faraday, 231  
 Tyndall's lecture on, 133—135  
 Favre, Jules, 255  
 Ferdinand IV. of Naples, 222  
 VII. of Spain, 222  
 Fictions, transmigration of, 80  
 Flamen, derivation of, 4  
 Forgiveness of *sin* and *sins*, 46  
 Fortescue, Earl, 189  
 Fonqné, La Motte, 43  
 Francee, 253  
 "Histoire de" (Henri Martin),  
 60, 61, 91, 105, 209  
 Prince Imperial of, 29, 288—  
 290  
 Franco-German War, 227—229, 231,  
 232  
 Freeman, E. ("History of the Nor-  
 man Conquest"), 151  
 French feeling towards the Germans,  
 252—254  
 Frere, Miss ("Old Deccan Days"), 149  
 Friendship, 18  
 Verses on, 305, 306  
 Froissart, 5—7  
 Froeschammer, 262  
 Fronde, "History of England," 208,  
 209  
 His view of Queen Elizabeth,  
 213, 214  
 Future state, reunion of friends in a,  
 17, 18

G.

Gainsborough, 196  
 Gambold's Welsh Grammar and  
 Dictionary, 80, 81  
 Gaskell, Mrs. ("Wives and Daugh-  
 ters"), 42, 43, 55  
 "Gates Ajar," 284  
 Gaulle, Charles de, 198  
 Geese, 99, 102, 110, 113, 122, 205,  
 206  
 Geoffrey of Monmouth, 6  
 Geology, article on, in the *Edinburgh  
 Review* (1870), 219, 220  
 George III., 90  
 IV., 141  
 German novel contrasted with a  
 Dutch novel, 129, 131  
 Germans, French feeling towards  
 the, 252—254



Ghost, what is meant by a, 112, 113  
 Gladestry, 292  
 Gladstone, W. E., 64, 98, 172, 173, 215  
     His misplaced confidence in human nature, 71  
     Article on "Eccē Homo," 132  
     Resolutions on the Irish Church question, 152, 155  
     His susceptibility, 171  
 Glory and fame, 137, 138  
 Goethe, his character, 209  
     His selfishness, 148, 149  
 Gordon, Lady Duff ("Letters from Egypt"), 82  
 Gosse, etymology of, 121—123  
 Grail, Holy (Alfred Tennyson), 209, 216  
     Etymology of, 215, 216  
 Gray's "Bard," 25, 26  
 Greece, King of, 111  
     "History of," Bishop Thirlwall, 105  
 Greek, pronunciation of, 193  
 Greeks, the, 254  
 Griffith, Dr., 235  
 Grimm, 4  
 Grote, George, 106, 193, 270  
 Gruffydd ap Evan, 8  
     Welsh harper, 25, 26  
 Gualterio ("Gli ultimi Rivolgenti Italiani"), 13, 14  
*Guardian*, the, 65, 154, 241, 242, 279  
 Guérin, Eugénie de, 89, 93, 94  
 Guillemin, Amédée ("Le Soleil"), 220

H.

Hadrian IV., 267  
 Hallam, Henry, 97, 168  
*Hamlet*, 248  
 Hare, Archdeacon, 54, 63  
 Harvard Crew, the, 198  
 Heathen-philosophical view of death, supposed contrast between the Christian and the, 242—250  
 Henry II., 267  
 Herbelot ("Bibliothèque Orientale"), 58  
 Herbert of Lea, Lady, 23  
 Herbert of Llanarth, Captain Ivor, coming of age of, 281  
 Hereules, 138  
 Herschel, Sir John, 220  
 Hertford, Marquis of, 196  
 Holland, despotism of etiquette in, 134  
 Horace, 40, 225, 243, 244  
 Hossack, 223  
 Houghton, Lord, 53, 60, 97, 184, 186, 195, 302, 303  
 House of Lords, 194

Hugo, Victor, 186, 187, 201, 202, 302  
 Humboldt, W. (Essay on the Basques), 74  
 Humour, 42  
 Hunt ("Popular Romances of the West") 29, 30  
 Huxley, Professor, 192, 193, 223

## I.

Iceberg hypothesis superseded, 113  
     Effect on climate, 159  
 Illusion, optical, 157  
 Index Expurgatorius, 225, 226  
 India, conduct of the English in, 82, 83  
     Office Museum, 187, 188  
 Indian Legends, 66—69, 75—77, 160—163  
 Infallibility decree, 227, 228, 267  
     Position of Roman Catholics and others with regard to the, 250—252  
     Unconscious of that position, 257—259  
     Oath of allegiance affected by, 250, 251  
     Its retrospective action, 258, 259  
     Roman Catholics divided among themselves on the question of the, 261, 262  
 Ingelow, Jean, 43  
 Innocent IV., 267  
 Irish Church question, excitement about the, 151, 152  
     Gladstone's resolutions, 152, 155  
     Many-sided, 163  
     A grievance, 164  
     View of the, 168—171  
     Political poem on the, 172—174  
     Bishops, 183  
     Irish Agrarian outrages not connected with the, 188, 189  
     Speech on the, 194, 195  
 Irish clergy, 174  
     Roman Catholic priesthood, 173, 174  
 Italian lakes, 103, 104  
 Italy, 25, 69, 112, 113  
     Protestant movement in, 20, 21  
     Independence of, 71—73

## J.

Jaffa, poisoning of soldiers by order of Napoleon I. at, 137, 140  
 Jamaica, insurrection in, 45, 49  
 Jamieson, Dr. (Scottish Dictionary) 122  
 Jesse (on George III.), 90  
 Jesuits, works on the, 229, 230  
 Jewsbury, Miss, 73, 239, 240

John, King, 251  
 Johnson, 168  
     Reverdy, 184  
 Jones, Basset, 25  
     Dr. Basil (Bishop of St. David's),  
     215  
     Edward, 7  
     John (Idrisyn), 153  
     W. E. (Cawrdaf), 109  
 Julius Cæsar, 163  
 Jupiter, the planet, 200

## K.

Kames, Lord, 168  
 Keble Memorial (Bishop of Oxford's  
     Sermon), 154  
 Keightley, 7, 288  
 King, Lord, 100  
 Kinglake ("Crimcan War"), 176, 209  
 Kingsley, Charles, 114  
 Koran, the, 58

## L.

Lablache, 189  
 Lacretelle, 61  
 Landseer, Sir Edwin (Lions in Trafalgar Square), 98  
 Lanfrey, ("Histoire de Napoléon I."),  
     135, 137, 140, 158, 181, 182, 195  
     "Lardner's Encyclopædia," 105  
 Lateau, Louise, 289  
 Law Courts, designs for the, 96  
 Lecky, 186, 242, 246—249  
 Legend of Abraham, 58, 59  
     Indian version of Beddgelert,  
     75, 76  
 Legends, 100  
     Indian and European (Magician  
     of Toledo), illustrating the  
     maxim, "A base person should  
     not be raised to high estate,"  
     76—80, 149, 150  
     Indian, 66—69, 160—163  
     Mention of Welsh, 4, 5  
     Slavonic, on the Creation of the  
     World, 202—207  
     Welsh, in Keightley's "Fairy  
     Mythology," 7  
 Leland, 8  
 Leonardo da Vinci, 219  
 Leopold, King of the Belgians, 23  
 Lever, Charles, 131  
 Lewes, G. H., 146, 278, 287  
 Lewis, Sir George, 279  
     Lady Theresa, 43, 53  
 Lhuid, 123  
 Life a good thing, 296, 297  
 Lincoln (Wordsworth), appointment  
     of the Bishop of, 170  
 Linnaeus, 119  
 Littré, 216  
 Llanarth, Welsh motto of, 281—283

Llandegai, antiquities of, 91  
 Llanover, 277, 281  
     Lady, 156, 281  
 Llewelyn, Prince, 38  
     *London*, the, 56  
 London, 29, 195  
     Preference of the country to, 69,  
     70, 132, 133, 156  
     Bishop of, 169, 170  
 Longfellow, H. W., 44  
 Louis XIV., 260  
 Louise, Princess, 107  
 Lovelace, Earl and Countess, 100  
 Lowe, R., 71, 98  
 Lubbock, Sir John ("Prehistoric  
     Times"), 43  
 Luini, Bernardino, 104  
 Luther, 234  
 Lyell, Sir Charles, 43, 70  
 Lytton, Lord, 14, 292  
     "King Arthur," 19, 22  
     "Essay on the Reign of Terror,"  
     142  
     View of Robespierre's character,  
     146

## M.

Macaulay, Lord, 40, 44, 97  
 MacColl, Malcolm, 287, 288  
 Mackonochie case, 139  
*Maemillan's Magazine*, articles in, 48,  
     223, 268, 289  
 Magician of Toledo, legend of, 77—  
     80, 149, 150  
 Mahomet, Life of, by Colonel Muir,  
     106  
 Malibran, 189  
 Mamoun, Caliph, story of, 57, 58  
 Manners, Lord John, 107, 118  
 Manning, Cardinal, 26, 27, 262, 266,  
     277, 278  
 Marat, 147  
 Marcet, Mrs. ("Dialogues"), 57  
 Margam, 41  
 Marie Alacoque, 293  
 Martin, Henri, 28, 29, 74, 103, 209,  
     301  
     "Histoire de France," 60, 61, 91,  
     105  
 Martincau, Harriet, 57  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 214, 221—  
     223  
     "Mastland Manse," 288  
 Melbourne, Viscount, 134  
 "Mémoires d'un Protestant con-  
     damné aux Galères," 90  
 Memory, 45, 264, 265  
 "Mendelssohn's Letters," 43  
 Menckaus, 111  
 Menu, 214, 215  
 Merchant Taylors' Hall, 30, 188—  
     190

Merivale, Herman ("Historical Studies"), 29  
 Merlin's prophecies, 5, 6  
 Merode, 14  
 Metaphysics, 265, 266  
 Meteoric shower, 124  
 Meteoroliths, 113  
 Meyer, Dr. Carl, 15, 199, 200  
 Michelet ("Insect Book"), 291  
 "Middlemarch," 278, 287  
 Mignet ("Notices Historiques"), 89, 90  
 Milan, 104, 111, 112  
 Milky Way, 220, 221  
 Mill, J. S., treatment of, 71, 72  
     Speech on Female Suffrage, 114, 115  
     His temperament, 171  
     Persecution of Governor Eyre, 171  
     His "Autobiography" and character, 295  
 Millais, 114, 116  
 Minnesota, hurricane in, 291  
 Minto, Countess ("Life of Elliot"), 199  
 Mistakes, influence of, upon present and future, 45  
 Moltke, 281  
 Montalembert, 234  
 Montefiore, Sir Moses, 271  
 Montlosier, 230  
 Moon, eclipse of the (1870), 228  
 Moors, 58  
 Morris, William ("Earthly Paradise," &c.), 174, 208, 209, 280  
 Muir, Colonel ("Life of Mahomet"), 106  
 Müller, Max, 139, 186  
 Muloch, Miss, 23, 24  
 Murray, Miss, 39—41  
     Her "Letters from America," 44, 45, 48, 49  
     Lord George, 39  
 Murska, Ilma de, 191  
 Myths, 221

## N.

Napier, Sir Charles, anecdote of, 55  
 Napoleon I., 135, 158, 181, 182, 254  
     His falsification of his own history at St. Helena, 136  
     Compared, as a captain, with Wellington, 138  
     Confidence in his star, 138  
     Ambition of, 138  
     His power after the Russian disaster to conclude peace on three occasions, 139  
     His perversions of contemporary history in his memorials, 140  
     His indifference to human life, 140

Napoleon I.—Affair of the Col de Tende, 140  
     Poisoning of the soldiers at Jaffa, 140  
     His order for the execution of 2,500 Turks, 140, 141  
     His selfishness, 141, 148  
     Cupidity, 149  
     The Reign of Terror an element to be taken into account in his character, 142  
     A partisan of Robespierre, 142, 143  
     His likeness to Bunsen, 154  
 Napoleon III., 72, 73, 75, 228, 229, 231, 252, 253, 288, 291  
 National Gallery, 185  
 Nero, 138  
 Newton, Mrs., 56  
 Nicholas, Emperor of Russia, 254  
 Nicholas VI., 267  
 Niebuhr, 154  
 Nilsson, Mademoiselle, 191  
 Noailles, Mémoires de Madame de, 90  
 Norfolk, Duke of, and others, position with regard to the Infallibility Decree, 250—252  
     Unconscious of that position, 257—259  
 Novel writers, their fluctuations, 83  
 Novels, 292

## O.

Old Testament Revision Company, 230  
     Bishop Thirlwall appointed to, 226  
 Otho's suicide, 247  
 Oxford, Bishop of. *See* Wilberforce.

## P.

Paganini, 189  
*Pall Mall Gazette*, 262  
 Palmerston, Viscount, 91, 92  
 Pan-Anglican Synod, 119  
 Paradol, Prevost, 249  
 Paraguay, 180  
 Paris, 269  
 Parliament of 1868, 172  
 Pasta, 189  
 Peacock, Japanese, 197, 198, 224  
 Peel, Sir Robert, 94, 134  
 Pennant's "Tour in Wales," 8  
 Perowne, Canon, 80, 257  
 Persecution, religious, 268  
 Phillips, 186  
 Philpotts, Bishop, 42  
 Pisaroni, 189  
 Pius IX., 27, 234  
     His good intentions, 13  
     Fluctuations of purpose, 13

- Pius IX., Gualterio's account of him, 13, 14  
 Deputation to (1871), 250, 251  
 His infallibility, 258—262  
 Plato, 252—266  
 Plumptre, Professor, 91  
 Plymouth Brethren, 231  
 Poetry, Carlyle's protest against, 239  
 Politics, ladies', 64, 65  
 Poole, Reginald, 132  
 Popc, Alexander, 33, 168  
 Prague, Society for the Cultivation of the Bohemian Language and Literature at, 206  
 Presteign, 26  
 "Primitiæ," by Connop Thirlwall, 155, 156  
 Progress, variance of opinion the condition of, 193  
 Protestant movement in Italy, 20, 21  
 Prussia, 71, 72, 75  
 Prussian terms of peace (1871), 255  
 Pugh, Owen, 123  
 Purgatory, 296
- Q.
- Quarterly Review*, articles in the, 132  
 "Queen of the Air" (Ruskin), 217, 218  
 Queen, the, 23, 41, 66, 106, 107, 109, 258  
 "Diary" of, translated into Welsh, 153, 154  
 "Quirinus," by the author of "Janus," 262
- R.
- Radnorshire, 6, 26  
 Ramsay, Professor, 262  
 Ravignan, Père, 196  
 Reading, allusions to, 56, 83, 151, 176, 263, 264, 270, 271, 279, 280, 283, 293, 294  
*Record*, the, 54, 66  
 Reform demonstration (1867), 95  
 Picture in *Fun*, 96  
 Remusat, Charles de, 44  
 Renan, 233  
 Repentance of *sin* and *sins*, 46  
 Resolution, Bishop Thirlwall's, with regard to the Revision Companies, 240, 241  
 Bishop of Winchester's, 240, 241  
 Revision Company, Old Testament, 303  
*Revue des deux Mondes*, articles in, 131, 135, 199, 233, 249, 270, 271, 302  
 Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 196  
 Richmond, 33  
 Riddle supposed to be by Bishop Thirlwall or Bishop Wilberforce, 120  
 Ritual Commission, 125, 139, 175, 181  
 Ritualism, 133  
 At Tenby, 130—132  
 Robertson, F. W., Sermons and Life of, 54, 65, 66  
 "Life and Letters," 61—63  
 Robespierre, Lord Lytton's remark on, 142, 143  
 Character of, 146—148  
 Rogers, Samuel, 97  
 Roman Catholic faith, 296  
 Rome, weather in (1869), 183  
 Rossctti, Christina, 69  
 Gabriele, 71  
 Routh, Dr., 271  
 Rowland (Welsh Grammar), 81  
 Rubens ("Rainbow Landscape"), 196  
 Rubini, 189  
 Rubric Commission, Bishop Thirlwall placed on the, 117  
 Rumour, nature and value of, 166  
 Ruskin, John ("Queen of the Air"), 217  
 Views of Botany, 119, 120  
 Russell, Earl, 64, 96, 154, 155
- S.
- Sabbath, Puritanical observance of the, 93  
 Sainte-Beuve, 74, 89, 168  
 St. Hilaire, Barthélemy (Life of Mahomet), 106  
 Chrysostom, 222  
 David's Cathedral, 38, 41  
 Gothard, 104  
 Helena, 136  
 James, 94  
 John's College, Cambridge, 191  
 Meugan, chapel of, 8  
 Paul, 17  
 His view of death, 244  
 Paul's, 30  
 Peter, 163  
 Swithin, 280  
 Teresa, 289  
 Sand, Georges ("Homme de Neige"), 233  
 San-Marte, 6  
 Sartoris, Mr., 194  
 Mrs., 195—197  
*Saturday Review*, articles in, 95, 160, 175, 176  
 Saturn, the planet, 116  
 Savage, Marmion, 60, 61  
 Schulte, v., 262, 267  
 Schwenck, 123  
 Scilly, etymology of, 3, 4  
 Scott, Sir Gilbert, 191  
 Designs for the Law Courts, 96

- Sedgwick, Adam, 143, 290  
 Selfishness, 148—150  
 Sepoy mutiny, 49  
 Sermon, 196  
 Sermons, 159, 235, 304  
     F. W. Robertson's, 62, 63, 65, 66  
 Sevigné, Madame de, 43  
 Shaftesbury, Earl of, 132  
 Siddons, Mrs., 181  
 Sirius, 221  
 Skene ("The Four Ancient Books of  
     Wales"), 175  
 Slavonie Christmas Carol, 202  
     Legends, 203—207  
 Sligo, 62  
 Smith, "Bobus," 75  
     Goldwin, 188  
     Sydney, 75, 189, 302  
 Soerates, 74, 244, 266  
 Somerville, Mrs., 290  
 Souvestre, Émile ("Chroniques de la  
     Mer"), 91  
 Spain, Queen of, 163—165  
 Spaniards, 58  
 Spanish verbal liberality, 57  
     Prospects (1868), 165  
 Sparta, Marquis of, 111  
*Spectator*, articles in the, 22, 126,  
     170, 249, 250  
 Spenser, Edmund, 124, 125  
 Spirits, present agency of departed,  
     18, 19  
 Stanley, Lady Augusta, 23, 38, 181  
     Dean, 38, 60, 169, 241, 270  
     Lord (now Earl of Derby), 25  
         Amendment on Gladstone's  
         Irish Church resolutions,  
         155  
 Stapleton Castle, 26  
 Stephens, Miss, 189  
 Stokes, Whitley, 290  
 "Stone Edge" (Lady Verney), 158,  
     159  
 Storks, Sir H., 50  
 Strawberry Hill, 33  
 Street's designs for Law Courts, 96  
 "Student," the, by Lord Lytton, 14,  
     19  
 Sumner, 188  
 Sun, eclipse of the, article on, in the  
     *Cornhill Magazine*, 159, 160  
     Heat of the, 220  
 Synagogue, prayers offered in the,  
     for the Prince of Wales, 271
- T.**
- Taine ("Histoire de la Littérature  
     Anglaise"), 31, 32, 124, 125  
 Talbot, Mr., of Margam, 41  
 Talk, chapters on, in the *Cornhill  
     Magazine*, 131, 149  
 Talleyrand, 142, 174
- Talmud, articles on the, 131, 132  
 Tau Coronæ, 199, 200  
 Taylor, Bayard, 97  
 Teddington Locks, 33  
 Tegid (Mr. Jones), 15  
 Temple, the, 196, 197  
     Bishop, 221  
 Tenby, 41  
     Ritualism at, 130, 131  
 Tennyson, Alfred ("The Holy  
     Grail"), 209, 216  
 Thackeray, Miss, 75, 278  
 Thames Embankment, 118, 196  
 Thiers, 60, 136, 209, 232, 254, 255  
 Thomas, Meredyth, 176  
     John (Pencerdd Gwalia), 191  
 "Tiebourne Dole," the, 99, 100  
     Case, 269  
 Tippoo Sahib, his toy tiger at the  
     India Office, 188  
 Tiresius, 111  
 Titus, 138  
 Torquay, 42, 47  
 Tower, the, 118  
 Traherne, Mr., 81  
 Trajan, 138  
 Travellers, delight of, to find they  
     have seen something which others  
     lost, 104  
 Tregelles, Dr., 231  
 Tre'r Ddol, 8  
 Trinity Lodge, Cambridge, 191  
 Turks, execution of 2,500 by order of  
     Napoleon I., 140, 141  
 Tyndall, John, 163  
     Lectures on "Faraday as a Dis-  
     coverer," 133—135  
 Tywy River, its former course at  
     Abergwili, 39
- U.**
- Ullathorne, Roman Catholic Bishop,  
     27  
 "Uncle Tom," 45  
 Urban II., 267
- V.**
- Vandervelde, 196  
 Varese, 104  
 Vassalus, etymology of, 123  
 Vaughan the Silurist, 283  
 Vaults, inspection of the, under  
     House of Lords, 132  
 Vaux, Mr., 98  
 Venetia, Austrian cession of, 72  
 Vigne, Alfred de la, 164, 165  
 Villemarqué, De la, 55  
 Vitified fort at Inverness, 175
- W.**
- Wace's "Brut," 6  
 Wales, Prince of, 25, 26, 30, 271

- Wallace's "Night Winds," 182, 183  
 Walpole, Horace, 44, 53, 56, 57  
 War, Austro-German, 71, 72  
     Declaration of, between France  
     and Germany, 227  
     Franco-German, 228, 229, 231,  
     232  
 Washington, 138  
 Water-break-its-neck, 26  
 Wellington, Duke of, 34  
     Contrasted with Napoleon I.,  
     138  
 Welsh and Saxon descent of Bishop  
     Thirlwall, 26  
     Books, 109, 110  
     Grammars, 80, 81  
     Harp, 25  
     Legends, allusions to, 4, 5, 7  
     Language, 23  
     Names of places characteristic,  
     179  
 Wentworth, Lord, 97, 98  
 Wesley, John, 283  
 Westminster Abbey, Edward Davis's  
     bust of Bishop Thirlwall for, 15  
     George Grote's funeral in, 270  
*Westminster Gazette*, 266, 268  
 Wilberforce, Bishop, 35, 154, 190  
     Resolution (1871) with regard  
     to the Revision Companies,  
     240, 241  
     Speech on the Athanasian  
     Creed, 279  
 Williams, Rowland, 217  
     Miss Jane, of Aberpergwm, 7  
 Windsor Castle, 23, 106, 107  
 Wordsworth, William, 195  
 Wynn, Sir Watkin Williams, 189  
     Charlotte Williams, her "Diaries  
     and Letters," 293—295  
 Wynne, Edith, 190, 191
- X.
- Xantippe, 74
- Y.
- York, Archbishop of, 193
- Z.
- Zoological Gardens, 30, 34  
 Zoology, 120

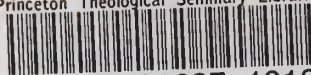
THE END.







Princeton Theological Seminary Libraries



1 1012 01237 1912



